

DIVINE TRUTH

Faith & Prayer

Divine Truth

Discover God's Universal Truth and Receive God's Love

(all information can be found at divinetruth.com)

Preface and Compilation by Pat Stewart

patdotstewart@gmail.com

12 January 2026

All compilations can be found at The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca)

Front Cover Photo: justDIYteam (pixabay.com)

Printed in Europe by 24bookprint (24bookprint.com)

Excerpt from the Divine Truth website on Intellectual Property

Divine Truth Policies, Terms & Conditions:

All materials, including but not limited to videos, audios, documents, e-books, and event materials provided by the Divine Truth organization are the intellectual property of Alan John Miller and Mary Suzanne Luck. Alan John Miller and Mary Suzanne Luck provide these materials via the Divine Truth website and other electronic means to any person world-wide who wishes to freely distribute these materials for any purpose.

The Divine Truth organization, Alan John Miller, and Mary Suzanne Luck do not agree with any attempt by a third party to benefit financially from their free distribution of this material, to claim copyright over the material, to claim ownership or authorship of the material, to modify the material without their consent, or to restrict the free distribution of the material.

Preface

This is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with Jesus & Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This book is a collection of excerpts from the Relationship with God series from the Divine Truth website focusing on Faith & Prayer.

Jesus describes the qualities and attributes of faith; that faith is based upon facts, faith is based upon past experiences, how to develop faith through experimentation, and the most important areas in which to gain faith.

Jesus and Mary describe the qualities and attributes of faith; that faith is based upon absolute truth, faith holds on to absolute truth in all circumstances, faith is based upon experiences, and faith has similar qualities to love and truth. They describe prayer as a sincere longing for God's Love, outline some of the benefits of receiving God's Love, and describe how to develop a sincere longing for God's Love.

Jesus describes the qualities and attributes of faith, the five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth - love, truth, faith, humility and will, how fear impacts on faith, and how to gain faith by experimentation. Jesus also discusses the science of prayer, and the conditions under which we can communicate with God.

Jesus and Mary also describe what truth, will and humility feel like, the science of prayer, and how to engage prayer.

The transcripts used for this compilation are:

- Faith & Prayer 11 May 2013 (Seminar)
- Faith & Prayer 12 May 2013 (Seminar)
- Faith & Prayer 22 June 2013 (Seminar)
- Faith & Prayer 23 May 2013 (Seminar)

Other than parts of this Preface, I did not write any of the material in this book. All information came from the Divine Truth (divinetruth.com) website.

Pat Stewart

patdotstewart@gmail.com

Contents

Preface	3
Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 1	14
1. Faith is based on past experiences, God's Laws and facts	14
1.1. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics	14
1.2. The direct relationship between faith, law and facts	16
1.3. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics (continued)	17
1.4. Characteristics of faith	20
2. Discovering facts without prior assumptions	22
2.1. Knowing laws as certainty	23
2.2. Having inspiration to discover laws	24
2.3. Both science and faith are based on facts	24
2.4. The importance of continuing to seek facts	25
2.5. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God's Laws	26
2.6. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight (continued) ...	28
2.7. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God	28
2.8. Focusing on God rather than God's Laws	29
3. Faith is based upon facts (continued)	30
3.1. Discovering facts is a process that involves making mistakes	31
3.2. Faith is not based upon opinions	32
3.3. Discovering facts is a joyful process	33
3.4. Discovering facts involves personal experience	33
3.5. God is constantly presenting us with facts	36
4. Our actions are driven by a belief that they will be of personal benefit	36
4.1. Rebelling against God's Laws	38
5. Experimenting to gain faith	41
5.1. Finding incentive to experiment with spiritual and soul-based laws	41

6. Solomon's Padgett message regarding Divine Love, faith and prayer	44
6.1. Focusing on faith and prayer	45
7. The experience of love	46
8. Faith and prayer lead to love	49
8.1. The benefits of focusing on discovering the laws of Divine Love	50
8.2. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love	51

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 2.....55

9. Faith is based on past experience, God's Laws and facts (continued)	55
9.1. Readily accepting physical laws that are obvious	56
9.2. Difficulty in accepting undiscovered laws such as interstellar transportation	56
10. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love (continued)	58
10.1. An example of a participant who is disappointed with her previous experiments	59
10.2. Faith is not innate within our souls and needs to be developed	60
10.3. Desiring God to take our pain away blocks a connection with God	62
11. Necessary areas in which to develop faith for a relationship with God	64
11.1. God exists	64
11.2. God loves	65
11.3. God's Laws are loving	66
11.4. God's Attributes and Qualities	70
11.5. Jesus is trustworthy	72
11.6. Desire, longing and prayer would be natural if we had faith in God	74
11.7. The truth about the human soul	74
11.8. Jesus is trustworthy (continued)	74
11.9. The truth about the human soul (continued)	76
12. An exercise to examine and build faith	76
12.1. Faith carries us over false beliefs about love	78

13. Closing words	80
Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 1	81
1. Introduction	81
1.1. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally rather than intellectually	81
1.2. Focusing on building faith and our relationship with God rather than emotions	83
1.3. Engaging the Great Experiment	84
2. Faith is based on absolute truth	85
2.1. All faith in false beliefs eventually dies.....	86
2.2. Being ethical shows us the truth	89
2.3. It is better to have no faith than faith in false beliefs	91
2.4. We only know truth when it is in our heart rather than our mind	92
2.5. Being truthful about longing for God's Love.....	95
2.6. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally and with faith rather than intellectually	97
3. Faith holds on to absolute truth in all circumstances.....	97
3.1. An example of believing God is punishing	98
3.2. An example of false beliefs about love	99
3.3. Gaining faith in absolute truth through experimentation	103
4. Faith is based upon experience	108
4.1. Building faith through experiences changes our lives automatically and permanently	110
5. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes	111
5.1. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love are infinite in nature	111
5.2. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love have joy	111
5.3. God created the human soul to grow infinitely in love, truth and faith.....	113
6. Faith is based on absolute truth (continued).....	114
6.1. The basis of faith found in Christians is a focus on God's Love, ethics and morality	114

7. Faith comes when Divine Love comes	116
8. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes (continued)	117
9. Faith creates action	118
10. Audience questions.....	119
10.1. Faith remembers past experiences	119
10.2. Developing faith in ourselves and in God	120
10.3. Mistakes are acting out of harmony with love, not a lack of knowledge.....	121
10.4. An example of a participant struggling with her identity and false beliefs.....	122
10.5. Divine Love transforms the soul from its normal state	126
10.6. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing for it	127
10.7. Error must be released from the soul before truth can enter it	130
10.8. Removing blockages to receiving Divine Love allows Divine love to purify the soul.....	132
10.9. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing and humility	132
Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 2	135
11. Prayer is a sincere longing for God's Love to enter our soul	135
11.1. The human soul was created with the potential to become the perfect natural human.....	136
11.2. God exists outside of the universe	137
11.3. God's Love can physically enter our soul.....	138
11.4. Prayer opens the human soul to Divine Love	139
11.5. Discerning what is a sincere longing.....	140
12. Developing a longing for God	140
12.1. An analogy of developing a longing for a relationship with another person	141
12.2. Working through unworthiness feelings towards God	143
12.3. Getting to know God by forming a relationship with God	144
12.4. Observing God's Nature by observing beauty in the universe ..	146

12.5. Finding the cause of emotional issues rapidly with the help of God	147
13. Prayer must come from the soul to be effective	148
14. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing	150
14.1. An example of wanting God to take our pain away	151
15. Audience questions	152
15.1. An example of a participant processing emotions but not feeling closer to God.....	152
16. Prayer from the soul is transmitted to God instantly.....	154
17. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing (continued)	155
17.1. Being truthful about our feelings towards God.....	155
18. Benefits of receiving Divine Love	157
18.1. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature	157
18.2. Divine Love gives new capacities to the human soul	158
18.3. Divine Love prevents sickness and aging in our bodies.....	159
18.4. Divine Love gives freedom to physical experiences	160
18.5. The importance of prayer	161
18.6. God respects our free will	161
18.7. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature (continued)	162
19. Blockages to receiving God's Love.....	163
19.1. Treating our brothers and sisters out of harmony with God's Love	164
19.2. Finding the blockages within ourselves	165
20. Audience questions	166
20.1. Receiving Divine Love when the longing is sincere	166
20.2. An example of a participant repeatedly asking the same question	167
20.3. An example of a participant expressing more natural love.....	168

21. Experimenting with faith and prayer	169
22. Closing words	170
Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 1.....	171
1. Introduction to AJ's book	171
2. Introduction to Faith & Prayer Session 3.....	174
3. Summary of the attributes of faith.....	175
3.1. Faith is based on facts.....	175
3.2. Faith is based on past experience	175
3.3. Faith requires experimentation	176
3.4. Faith is a personal emotional experience	176
3.5. Faith is not a given	177
3.6. Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk	177
3.7. Faith and hope.....	178
3.8. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts ...	178
3.9. Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk (continued)	179
3.10. Faith causes action	180
3.11. Faith is based on God's Laws	182
3.12. One person's faith can change the world	182
3.13. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts (continued)	183
4. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth	184
5. How fear impacts on humility, love, truth, will and faith.....	186
6. How fear impacts on faith	188
6.1. Fear is false expectations appearing real.....	188
6.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates.....	189
6.3. An example of fear blocking the truth about God.....	194
Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 2	202
7. How fear impacts on faith (continued)	202
7.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued) ..	202

8. Using our will to experiment and gain faith	202
8.1. An example of AJ and Mary's media interactions.....	204
9. How fear impacts on faith (continued)	205
9.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates (continued)	205
9.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued) .	207
10. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear	208
11. How fear impacts on faith (continued)	209
11.1. An example of a participant being committed to a mental institution	209
12. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear (continued)	212
12.1. An example of a participant who is not with her soulmate	212
12.2. Comparing our truth with God's Truth	218
13. Prioritising our relationship with God	222
13.1. An example of a participant prioritising self-help over her relationship with God	222
14. An excerpt from AJ's book about communication with God	226
14.1. God communicates through love	228
Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 3.....	230
15. Audience questions about soulmates	230
15.1. We will discover our soulmate before we become at-one with God	230
15.2. Receiving Divine Love impacts both halves of the soul	231
15.3. Emotions and feelings passing between soulmates	231
15.4. The beauty of the God's Design of soulmates.....	232
16. The science of prayer	234
16.1. God communicates through love (continued)	234
16.2. God never communicates through words	235
16.3. Our feelings towards God communicate with God's Soul, which is located outside of the universe, instantly	238
16.4. We need to be open to feel God's Feelings for us	241
16.5. How God feels about our love for God	241

16.6. God feels all of our feelings towards God.....	242
16.7. Sincere longings towards God can only be received by God, while insincere longings can be received by other people.....	243
17. Conditions under which we can communicate with God.....	244
17.1. An example of a participant who is closed to receiving God's Love	245
17.2. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others	247
17.3. Different types of emotions within our souls	248
17.4. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others (continued)	249
17.5. Our feelings about love impact on communication with God..	250
18. The science of prayer (continued)	250
18.1. Prayer opens the soul	251
19. Closing Words	255
Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 1.....	256
1. Introduction	256
2. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth	257
3. What humility feels like.....	258
3.1. Speaking truth with humility.....	265
4. What truth feels like	266
4.1. Divine Truth never compromises	267
4.2. Divine Truth never forces itself.....	269
4.3. Divine Truth results in freedom.....	270
4.4. Sharing truth in a partner relationship.....	270
4.5. Speaking truth with humility (continued)	271
4.6. Being direct and firm with truth	273
4.7. Truth is attractive	275
4.8. Divine Truth builds upon itself.....	278
4.9. Divine Truth is powerful and strong.....	280

5. What will feels like.....	280
6. The five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth are feelings	285
6.1. An example of feeling will.....	286
7. Having faith in error	287
7.1. An example of AJ previously having faith in avoiding the experience of emotions	289
7.2. An example of Mary's interactions with the media.....	290
7.3. Having faith in error prevents prayer	298
8. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth.....	299
8.1. Examining personal growth	302
9. The science of prayer	303
9.1. Receiving Divine Love is dependent upon our will	304
9.2. Prayer creates more humility	304
9.3. Developing a sincere longing for God's Love	305
10. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth.....	306
10.1. Developing the five qualities rather than focusing on addictions	307
10.2. Developing the five qualities are essential for growth	308
10.3. Fear prevents the development of the five qualities	309
Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 2	312
11. The science of prayer (continued).....	312
11.1. God communicates through love.....	312
12. Audience questions	315
12.1. God's Love cannot be lost once it is received.....	315
12.2. Determining truth through a relationship with God	315
13. The science of prayer (continued)	316
13.1. Prayer opens the soul to God's Love	316
13.2. Prayer is a longing to give and receive love	319
13.3. God is perfect in giving and receiving love	320

13.4. The benefits of focusing on developing love between ourselves and God.....	325
13.5. Prayer tugs on God's Soul	328
14. How to engage prayer	331
14.1. Allowing time to feel fears and connect to God	333
14.2. Common methods used to avoid feeling fear	334
14.3. Giving up addictions in order to develop a relationship with God	339
14.4. Developing humility to experiencing fear	343
14.5. An example of Mary developing her relationship with God	344
14.6. Focusing on God's Love rather than error	348
15. Closing words.....	350
Resources	352
Other compilation books can be found at The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca).....	353

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 1

Jesus:

Welcome today. The plans are that we talk to you about Faith today and tomorrow we'll be talking about the subject of Prayer. So they are the two topics we'd like to discuss with you today and tomorrow.

1. Faith is based on past experiences, God's Laws and facts

Jesus:

What do you feel faith is? Have you given it much thought? The way I see faith is probably different to the way most people see, faith. I see faith in every single aspect of our day-to-day life. Most of us have learned faith by the time we are three years of age, in fact. Not just faith in God, but we have faith in many other things.

For example, most of us, by the time of three years of age have some faith that somebody is going to feed us when we are hungry. Why do we have that faith? Usually it is because of the past experience that we have been fed every time that we were hungry. And so after a while we get to the point where we realise that we don't need to worry about hunger so much, particularly in the Western world.

Now of course there are people in other countries who do not have that faith, and the reason why they do not have that faith is because they have not had the experience of being fed every time they were hungry. And because of that they don't necessarily have a faith that they are going to be fed whenever they are hungry. Can you see straight away from that little illustration that faith is based upon what has happened to us previously, to a degree?

1.1. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics

Jesus:

Let's say you're three or four years of age, and you decide to jump up into the air. Now all of you have a faith that you're going to come down again. You don't know the Law of Gravity, in the sense of understanding it technically and scientifically, but you do know it from a personal experience. You know what the Law of Gravity is going to do because by that age you have become so used to the fact that every time you jump you're going to go down rather than up into space.

Now imagine a life where you were worried about jumping for a moment. "I can't jump today! I can't jump today! I might fly out into the universe if I jump today!" Can you see that faith is based upon some kind of law as well?

So in the case of the Law of Gravity, what happens is that we have faith that whenever we jump we will return to Earth, and we know it as a certainty. And the reason why we know it as a certainty is because it is one of God's Laws. One of the laws of the universe is the Law of Gravity, and so the Law of Gravity will determine what happens when we jump.

We come to trust these laws, these physical laws in particular, every single moment of our lives, without any thought whatsoever. They become a part of our very existence in fact. Every one of them requires our faith to a degree but because we now know it as a certainty, we don't consider it to be faith.

Now if you look at what has happened historically with regard to the Law Of Aerodynamics; how many of you decided when you were children that you wanted to flirt with the Law of Aerodynamics, and you strapped a pack to your back, or something like that, or tried to jump off a building with something above you that would hopefully flare out and catch you by the time you hit the ground? How many of you have tried that? And how many of you are men? (Laughter) Quite a number, yeah. That's normally the way it is.

Well I used to do that too. I'm very lucky to be alive actually in a lot of ways (laughs) because I loved the whole concept of flight ever since I was a child. So what I did was I made this kite and then I'd jump out of a tree, and it's fortunate that actually the trees weren't very big where I grew up otherwise I would have probably come to a lot more grief than I actually came to.

I was fascinated too by balance and those kinds of things. I remember seeing as a child the whole concept of somebody doing a tightrope across Niagara Falls. Did you ever see those pictures? When I saw those pictures I was just fascinated. I decided I wanted to be a tightrope walker. So what I did was I got up onto our fence, which was one of those old wooden fences with wooden slats about six foot high, and I got out one of my father's bars, which was a steel rod bar that was about twenty or thirty feet long, and I was balancing with this bar, walking along the fence. And of course I fell off and broke my wrist. So that's what happened to me.

So like I said, most of us have probably experimented with these kinds of things - flirting with the laws. If you think about the Law of Aerodynamics, what caused man to decide to try to build a flying machine?

Participant:

Birds?

Jesus:

The birds. Watching the birds. Most of us, when we're little, we watch it with fascination. It's like this underlying fascination. And inside of us builds this feeling, this feeling starts to develop of, "I would like to be able to do that." There are all sorts of reasons why we have that feeling when we look at a

bird. For example we have the feeling of freedom and many people who become pilots have that sensation, where they love the sense of freedom that they feel when they're piloting.

So many people historically decided to flirt with the laws to find out whether there were any laws that controlled flight. Now obviously the fact that birds could do it had a huge impact upon our choices - the fact that we knew something was doing it meant that we could have some trust that it could be done. And of course that makes faith a lot easier if somebody illustrates that it can be done before we actually go ahead and do it. That helps us have a lot more faith that we can personally do it.

Participant:

I wonder if we're influenced by the fact that in dreams sometimes we fly?

Jesus:

Yes, certainly. There are all these kinds of events that do occur in the sleep state. When we're asleep obviously our body separates from our physical body and we are in the spirit world in that state, and in the spirit world we can fly of course; we can move about quite easily. So there is feeling or a desire to do it when we're awake, which obviously has influenced mankind for a long time.

The earliest recorded time in history where there was some kind of reference to flight was 1700 years before my first century life, 1700 years B.C. And my suggestion to you is that it happened a lot earlier than that, but that was the first thing that we actually have a record of now. But if you look through history, we flirted with kites and then we flirted with gliders and then we flirted with balloons, and then we flirted with what was called "lighter than air" flights, which was all the balloon type flights, and then we started flirting with "heavier than air" flight, and learning how to control that.

This is where people like Whitehead and the Wright brothers and other people like that in history were flirting with the laws that control flight, the laws that control the three or four ways in which you can manoeuvre a craft. And as they did this, they were building on their knowledge of law.

1.2. The direct relationship between faith, law and facts

Jesus:

There is direct relationship between faith and law. I'm not talking now about man's laws, I'm talking about the laws of the universe - the laws that govern our very existence. So for example, with the Law of Gravity, which most of us are aware of, and we become aware of at a very young age - that is a law that is a fact. It's a fact. It's one of the scientific facts of the universe. The fact is that every single law that we have developed trust in, is based upon facts

that we can measure scientifically, that we have some kind of justification for believing in. Otherwise we wouldn't believe it, would we? We wouldn't accept it.

GRAVITY = LAW = FACTS
AERODYNAMICS = LAW = FACTS

1.3. *An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics (continued)*

Jesus:

Now with the guys who started working on the other laws, the Laws of Aerodynamics - they are all laws, they are all facts; it's the science of discovering what laws govern the manoeuvring of a vehicle that is in the air i.e. flying. These are laws all based around facts; things that we actually know. Now we didn't know them at a time. For example, it wasn't known until quite recently in recorded history that gravity could be measured in terms of its acceleration. So it had a speed and acceleration that would occur through gravity on the Earth and that every mass would have a different value of gravity, depending on the size of the mass. Those kind of things were discovered fairly recently, in the last five or six hundred years. And it was only by people doing what we now call experiments, that we came to understand the laws involving the Law of Gravity, for example.

If are against experimenting with your life then I suggest you're not going to find out many laws of the universe, and you'll be reliant on other people who are more courageous than yourself, who are willing to experiment. My suggestion though is to have the courage to engage in experiments because the more we experiment with life, the more we begin to learn about the laws that govern our life. As we learn the law that governs our life, we then come to see those laws as facts and once we see them as facts we have some faith in what will happen in our future based on those laws.

EXPERIMENTS

Faith isn't this thing that most religions tell you it is. Most religions tell you that you have just got to believe and there's no reason behind it. Or you've just got to accept it, and there's no proof, when there is no proof. That is what they will tell you. And what I am suggesting to you is that if we look at our physical life, we can see that this is not true. The reality is in our physical life we have learned different laws, through a process of experimenting and finding out eventually that there are facts that involve the process of discovery of law. And these facts determine what we can have faith in, in the future.



So for example, with the Wright brothers, with their design of their aircraft, they realised that if they had this shape of a wing that would cause more air to flow over the top and therefore be thinner than underneath, then it would create lift. There was the principle of lift. And this was a law that they discovered through the design of gliders; before they actually made their own aircraft that was powered, they designed gliders. And there were many experiments for almost a hundred years before they came about that had proven these facts. So from their perspective, building an aircraft was not something that was beyond imagination. All they realised is that they understood the law.

Now when we were children, do you remember those little helicopter things that you could buy? I don't know if you remember; they're usually made of plastic with a handle and you pull the handle and it spins this blade that's got a certain shape and all of a sudden the blade takes off and flies around. Yes? You remember those? I suppose they don't have these toys much anymore but anyway. I'm showing my age now. But you pull it and off it flies and lands down, and it's fascinating for children to watch all of these laws in action. And so when most children get one of these devices at a very young age, like the Wright brothers, they go, "Wow!" There's the spark of their interest in some of the laws.

1.3.1. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight

Jesus:

In the case of the Wright brothers they wanted to discover more about the laws because there were certain things that were not discovered, and that was how to manoeuvre and control flight. There were plenty of people who were going up in hot air balloons and then coming down somewhere where they didn't necessarily want to come down at some point in the future. They were comfortable with the whole concept of a hot air balloon flying, because of the lighter than air concepts, but they didn't know how to control their flight, and man, after that point in time, wanted to focus on control of flight. So this is where a lot of experiments were done by Whitehead, the Wright brothers, and others who were attempting to control flight.

Now the very first flight only went for something like nine seconds or twelve seconds - I can't remember the actual figure - and they only went for something like ninety feet. But it was a controlled flight where they could manoeuvre the craft. Within two years or three years or so, they were flying

twenty minutes at a time, with their craft and flying up to forty-five or fifty kilometres in terms of distance.

Do you know how far we fly now? Well we fly all around the world, don't we? And there are aircraft now that have eight hundred and sixty plus passengers flying at nine hundred kilometres per hour for fifteen thousand kilometres: so that transition has been made in just over one hundred years; just over one hundred years for that entire transition. But all of that transition was based upon laws and facts.

Now the people who were so-called visionary could vision the future of this. So you had people like Leonardo Di Vinci, for example, who would construct or design or draw flying machines. Now this was hundreds and hundreds of years prior to it actually occurring. So they had dreams that it could occur, and imagination, but it was not based upon some kind of weird science, or some kind of disturbed mind that caused them to believe all those things. It was based on what they could observe as facts.

1.3.2. Discovering principles of the Law of Gravity

Jesus:

So what I'm trying to get at here is that there is a direct relationship between faith and facts; a direct relationship between faith and laws. Now on Earth we haven't always known of the law, and so what we have had to do is we've had to imagine certain things and then try experiments that would determine what the law would be. And then once we measured the results of these experiments, we decided to experiment some more with greater experiments and bigger experiments but using the same law. So there was a focus on understanding the law.

We determine the Law of Gravity is a law by the time we're three years of age; we are fully conscious of its operation even though we are not necessarily aware of the intricacies technically regarding the law. So most of us we wouldn't know, for example, when we're three that the acceleration of the Law of Gravity on Earth is 9.8 meters per second per second. We wouldn't know that. And most of us as adults are probably not that aware of that either! (Laughs) Unfortunately. You were probably told that sometime in your history when you were at school.

Now we know that because it's been measured - the acceleration of the Law of Gravity. We know that. We also know that it's developed by the differentials in mass. So we know that if something's bigger it has a greater gravity than something that's smaller. This is why when they calculated all the calculations regarding going to the moon, they were aware that they'd be able to make a step and sort of fly through the air a bit before they hit the ground because the mass of the moon is much, much lower than the mass of the Earth, and so therefore there is less gravity. And because of the

calculations of the relativity between mass and gravity, we can actually work out the actual gravity of any mass. So there are a whole lot of scientific principles and technical principles associated with knowing the law that defines gravity and the relationship between that law and mass itself, and the creation of gravity from mass.

And of course we know that every material has a different mass so if something's made of a gaseous ball, for example, it's going to be much, much lighter and therefore have less gravity than something that's made of a solid core that is much heavier, and will therefore have more gravity associated with it. These principles can all be calculated.

We are still in fact coming to understand gravity. Did you know that? There is still quite a lot scientifically that we do not know about gravity. For example, there's a measurement of what is called dark matter that determine gravitational fields, that's matter that we cannot measure using any normal techniques. But we know it's there.

Now these are all principles where we're still coming to understand the Laws of Gravity. And of course it also brings us to the Laws of Gravity and how it affects light. So how it affects the things we see. It actually curves light if the mass is great enough.

So for the little child who is three, if we just go down that one level of investigation of "let's find out everything that we can possibly find out about gravity," by the time they're a scientist at forty, they'd still be working through many, many things that they need to know about this one single force or law. It's very different knowing the technicalities of something, is it not, compared to actually being involved in its operation? So the child at three is involved in the operation every time it jumps into the air, but it doesn't know the technicalities of how it affects the operation of the universe at that point. There are more things to discover.

And so it all with all of God's Laws in fact. All of God's Laws are facts, but the more we investigate them, the more we realise we don't know, and that is generally the case with most scientific discoveries. And it's also the case with most of these principles that we can discover in terms of physical principles.

1.4. Characteristics of faith

Jesus:

Now why have I raised all of that in a discussion about faith do you think?

Participant:

I was just getting a feeling of my own soul's gravity and magnetism and how it relates to Law of Attraction and God's Laws and experimenting.

Jesus:

Alright, you're way too technical for me already. I'm sorry! (Laughs) Why do you think I have presented this firstly as an introductory concept to the term of faith, do you think?

Participant:

That we gain faith through experience?

Jesus:

We gain faith through experience and experimentation, yes. Is there anything else that we can gain from this analogy?

Participant:

That it's not like wishing or a hope that there's something that exists - it's a fact, it's proof, it's a law.

Jesus:

So faith isn't blind, it's not a wish, it's not a hope. Yep, I agree with all of those things. Joy?

Participant:

The fact that it's based on facts and so there are so many more observable facts, whereas I know I have lived my life just in opinions, which are not the same as observable facts.

Jesus:

Exactly. So it is very different to an opinion. So these are all things that faith isn't. It's not an opinion, and it's not a belief. Not a belief. Not an opinion.

For instance there are many people historically who believed that the Earth was square - that's a belief. We discovered through circumnavigating the Earth that it's round - that's a fact. There's a big difference between belief and fact. So we need to understand the difference. It's no good believing in something that's false because that's not a fact.

People say that you can have faith in something's that false. I don't agree. That's not faith, that's wishful thinking. It's not the same as faith. Completely different. And I'm not here to encourage you into wishful thinking, that's not what we want to do here.

So these things - blind, wishful, hopeful thinking, opinions, beliefs - these are all things that are not the domain of faith. Faith does not accompany these things. They're all different kinds of qualities - some of which are good, in other words having hope is a great thing; and some of which are not necessarily good, like when we have a belief in something's that completely false it can mislead a lot of our life if we're not careful. So that's not helpful. So I'm not suggesting to you that you have faith in things that are not based on facts. This is very important to understand.

2. Discovering facts without prior assumptions

Participant:

I see the analogy that you're starting to paint that in God's Universe, He and She has created all these laws.

Jesus:

Exactly. Let's say at the beginning we don't even know if it's a He or a She.

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

And we don't even know if it's a God. (Laughs)

Participant:

Exactly.

Jesus:

If we really start properly.

Participant:

Yeah. And in my investigation on the scientific side as opposed to the spiritual side, I've found that when I start to investigate the laws I think you touched on it, that you can spend forty years just trying to understand gravity, and I have a little sort of aphorism that everything that God creates is infinite.

Jesus:

But even that might be a supposition right at the beginning.

Participant:

Yeah. Exactly, that's just something I intuitively feel.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

That He doesn't, or She doesn't, have limits.

Jesus:

That again is another supposition! (Laughs)

Participant:

Is an assumption.

Jesus:

Can you see what we do? I know you're getting to a point, Graham but we often start discussing matters and we make a lot of suppositions, many of which we personally might feel that we have established but the audience

themselves may not have established, the person who is listening to us may not have established these particular things.

Can you see with every discussion unless there is some establishment of factual evidence, it really is pointless to continue the discussion, isn't it? It's like saying, "You've just got to trust that I'm talking about gravity." Now with gravity it's easy because it's a physical thing that we can all experience. We jump up, we fall back down to the Earth -we've experienced that in that moment. Obviously there's a law in place that controls that, and it's a fact. It controls it a certain way on Earth every single time, and that's a fact.

You know how in the 1800s a lot of people used to strap feathers to their arms and then flap and hope to fly? Well a scientist in 1800 finished up calculating through mathematical formula that it's impossible for a person to strap a heap of feathers to themselves and try to lift their own weight off the ground through the power of their own arms. Every single thing that becomes fact can be justified through some kind of mathematical or scientific process.

Is there a point you wanted to make, though?

Participant:

So if we discover the facts relating to these laws, we get more faith through experience of those laws.

Jesus:

Yes. Well, I want to take the analogy of faith a lot further than that actually because we want to break it up. So when we talk about faith, and this is where I'm leading towards, we want to see what is involved with faith completely, not just this initial discussion.

2.1. Knowing laws as certainty

Jesus:

So what I'm illustrating firstly is that with regard to physical laws, most of us have quite a strong and in fact such a developed faith with these physical laws that we know them as certainty. In other words, faith is no longer necessary because now we know for certain that that belief is true. We don't know everything about it necessarily but from an experiential perspective we do know that's it is true or certain, and we have complete trust in its operation - so much so that we're willing to send people from the Earth 250,000kms away from the Earth to the moon and back again knowing that they'll be able to come back. And that the astronauts who were coming back had complete confidence in the laws knowing that those laws would bring them back home as long as they engaged the laws correctly.

Now in their case they had to engage lots of laws. They had to engage the laws about what they would be able to do in terms of manoeuvring the craft, how they land on the moon, how they would exit the moon. How they'd land back on Earth. They had to engage all the laws and principles of sling shooting around and acceleration; principles of gravity controlling all of these particular things. There were huge amounts of laws that were engaged in one operation and yet we could do it with complete confidence that it was going to come about - it would be certain.

2.2. Having inspiration to discover laws

Participant:

AJ, the facts start in your mind, don't they? And then the faith comes from your soul?

Jesus:

Well this is one thing I want to talk about is that: before the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics were discovered, somebody had some kind of feeling that they were able to be discovered. They might not have known the Laws of Aerodynamics, for example, but they had a feeling that they could be discovered. They didn't even know all the Laws of Gravity, they didn't know that they could measure it, for example, but somebody had a feeling that that could be discovered too.

So where did this feeling come from? Now these feelings don't just come from our mind, because there are all sorts of places they come from. Even little children have these feelings and they don't necessarily have a developed mind enough to engage those particular feelings. So these feelings come from other places obviously - let's call it our soul, shall we, because we don't even know whether we've got one, do we? (Laughs) If we really approach the universe around us as a completely blank slate, we don't know anything when we begin, and there are things that we learn through the process of experimenting and flirting, if you like, with the laws that are involved, discovering the laws. That's the key part. There is a relationship between this and faith and then I want to talk about spiritual faith.

2.3. Both science and faith are based on facts

Jesus:

Now Graham made a comment just earlier that he felt there was a separation between science and faith. I cannot agree with that. I believe that there is no separation between any scientific principle and faith and spiritual development and physical development and soul-based development. All of them to me are all based upon law. That means they are all based upon facts. Now if they're all based upon facts, it's just a matter of whether I'm willing to engage an experiment to discover the facts, that matters. And if I'm not willing to engage the experiment, then it's highly likely that I won't discover

all the facts. But if I'm willing to engage the experimentation process, then it is highly likely that I will discover more and more and more facts as a result. Those facts will lead me to having faith about new things that I didn't have faith about before, and then I have a desire to develop and find out about those facts that govern the operation of those particular things.

2.4. The importance of continuing to seek facts

Jesus:

So I see it as all aspects of our life are completely based upon facts. And in fact, if it's not based upon facts or reality, my suggestion to you is that it's just an opinion, it's blind and wishful thinking, and it's pointless as well. You're far better off not having an opinion rather than holding on to an opinion that is not based upon a fact. Often a person who doesn't have an opinion is willing to receive the fact before a person who has a pre-conceived opinion.

This is a problem that we find with most of our development on the planet. We finish up developing a certain process down a certain path and then everybody starts believing that's the fact, and that's the only fact, and as a result we stop investigating. We stop investigating the new facts, the new truths, the laws that govern these particular things. And when we stop investigating what do we do? We stagnate - not only just ourselves - the whole of humanity stagnates in different areas as a result of the whole of humanity having a concept that is fixed in a certain belief system that is not necessarily a fact.

2.4.1. An example of treating physical sickness

Jesus:

To give you an example of that; the majority of the medical profession today will tell you that every physical sickness has a physical cause and scientists are constantly focused on finding the causes of physical diseases so that they can fix them with a physical solution. How many of you are sick? And these physical solutions do help, do they not? Temporarily, many times? But we still grow old and we still die anyway, so that doesn't seem to be stopped at any point. Although scientists are even working on that now - how to fix up that gene that's in our body, the death gene, that causes our body to go into this place of not replicating its cell structure properly and dying. They're even working on that because there are physical laws associated with that too.

But if we examine all of these physical laws, we are so focused on the physical that we forget the concept in our mind that there might be other laws that govern this; other laws that we're not aware of that are governing what's really going on.

Now if we're not a blind person who has a lot of wishful thinking and we believe in things and have opinions about things that might be true or might not be true, and we stop worrying about all of that, then we would be willing to engage in experiments to find out the truth about the matter. However, if all of us collectively decide at a certain point in time that we've already found out all the truth that we need to know about those particular things, or we all believe that such truth is not available at all, then you can see that no one is going to stretch the limits, and move into a new domain of law that is previously undiscovered?

2.5. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God's Laws

Jesus:

Now the reason why I love the scientific principles is because I'm a scientist myself. The trouble is on Earth at the moment there's no university that you can get the kind of degree that I'm interested in. Now the reason why I say that is because I have always, all of my life, been interested in the principles governing the laws that control the individual person, and what happens to the individual person.

Quite early in my life in the first century, I understood these principles of the Law of Gravity. While I did not know that gravity was 9.8 meters per second per second in terms of its acceleration, I did understand the principle of gravity and I saw that as a fact, as a law. And then I knew that there were laws that we had not yet discovered, but I saw all of those laws were attributed to the physical existence of man. And I started thinking - what if there's a whole other existence of man? What if there's a spiritual existence of man? And by spiritual I didn't use that term - I asked what happens when a physical body dies, what happens if life continues on? We now call that the spiritual life of man.

Then I went even further and said, what happens if there's this thing underneath all of these physical and spiritual things, and I came up to term the soul that many people before me had called the soul.

My interest wasn't generated by, "It all came up in my mind, where I thought maybe there is such a thing as a soul". I just looked at all of the writing that I could read in the first century; all of the different things that I read in the prophets of the Bible and things like that, and I thought, hmm, maybe there is a soul too and maybe there is a spirit body as well as a physical body.

While I knew there were physical laws, it made sense to me that there must also be spiritual laws, and there must also be laws that govern the soul. That's a fairly logical supposition, isn't it? Given the fact that we all are bound by physical laws, it would make sense that if there is a spiritual existence or a spiritual part of man that there must be whole set of laws that

govern that. And it would also make sense that if there is a soul-based part of man, that there must be a whole set of laws that govern that.

PHYSICAL = LAWS
 SPIRITUAL = LAWS
 SOUL = LAWS

And so I set about, through my relationship with God, to discover those laws. That's a pretty logical decision, don't you think? It's amazing how many of us don't decide to do it though. But it is a very logical decision... and I know, Rob, you just said courageous, to me it didn't feel like any courage whatsoever, because I just felt like, well no, I've trusted these physical laws all of my life, why would I not trust there would be other laws governing these other parts of us? Of course it makes sense logically.

So there are laws that govern these other parts of us, and it just requires that people set about trying to find them, doesn't it? Like being willing to undertake the experiments that finish up finding these particular laws that govern them.

Participant:

I could accept that if there are physical laws, there are spiritual laws and soul laws, but what I can't get to is how did you discover from physical to spiritual to soul?

Jesus:

Exactly, it's a very good question. And the answer is really simple. I realised that if there was so much law there had to be somebody who created them. So all of those things told me that if there were laws that governed my physical existence, which I could see in operation all the time, and I could feel in operation all the time, and I could engage with complete trust. I then assumed that there must be the same for the spiritual and soul-based conditions. I thought this is proof, and in fact to me it is one of the major proofs, of the existence of God. Because theoretically, if God didn't exist, then we live in an anarchy-based universe, and in an anarchy-based universe there would be no laws, theoretically. The fact that there are laws that govern our universe tends to indicate that there was a person who formulated these particular laws. Do you see the relationship? Most people don't see the relationship actually, I feel. Most people don't understand that we are governed by laws that are solid and firm. In fact in our country, if you think about it, here in Australia, we have hundreds and thousands of laws. Who created them?

Now most of them don't govern even our physical existence, most of them. They are just figments of our imagination but they do control our lives because we all agree to observe them. In the case of physical, spiritual and soul-based laws, what I observed was that whether we chose to observe these

laws or not, we were forced into observing them. So the person who decides to step off a cliff without the aid of aerodynamics found that gravity had its effect. It was an immutable Law of God, it was something that would not and could not be changed under any circumstance unless there was a higher law, which negated its effect.

2.6. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight (continued)

Jesus:

So in man's case at the moment, the Law of Gravity can be negated through these Laws of Aerodynamics. And when I say negated it's not like the Law of Gravity ceases to operate; the Law of Gravity continues its operation but the Law of Aerodynamics, being a powerful law in itself, can overcome the forces of gravity under certain circumstances, and all we had to do was discover the circumstances. Somebody had to do a heap of experiments, sometimes at the result of the loss of their own life, in order to discover the circumstance.

Do you know with the Wright brothers were never married? Both Orville and Wilbur Wright didn't get married, they didn't have children, and they made an agreement with their father that they would never fly together because they had all this knowledge about the Law of Aerodynamics and they thought if both of us die at the same time then the development of these laws would all be halted or made stagnant. So they decided instead to have one fly one time, one fly the next time, one fly the next time and so forth, and there was only one time in their entire life when they flew together.

They did have accidents by the way. There was a time; a couple of years after their first flights, when I think it was Wilbur had quite a large accident. He was flying with a passenger and his passenger died. So it's not like they didn't have trouble in the process of the discovery of these laws and putting them into application. But if you think about it, they were willing to engage the experiments.

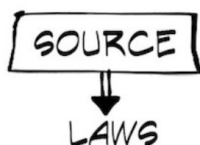
2.7. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God

Jesus:

Now what I'm suggesting is, it makes sense if there are laws that govern the physical universe they had to have come from some source. There has to be something that created them. It also made sense to me that the same source that created the physical laws probably also created the spiritual laws that govern our existence. And the same source that controlled our spiritual existence also created the laws that controlled our soul. It made sense to me that that would be the same source.

PHYSICAL = LAWS => SOURCE
 SPIRITUAL = LAWS => SOURCE
 SOUL = LAWS => SOURCE

Then I made one assumption, and it's a very simple assumption. What if that source is good? And what if that source wants to share the truth about all these laws with me? And then I started going, ah, maybe my better option was to stop trying to find the individual laws and to focus on the source of them first because the laws involving the source would actually probably tell me a lot about all the other laws. So from that time on I focused my attention in finding out the laws that govern my connection with the source.



2.8. Focusing on God rather than God's Laws

Jesus:

So can you see from a logical perspective, it makes complete sense in your life to firstly experiment with the laws that govern your interaction with the source of all laws than it does to actually experiment with the laws that that source has created?

Now what mankind does, and we've become addicted to doing this by the way, is we've decided to forget about the source because most of us believe that such a connection with the source, where the source wants to tell us everything, is not possible. We've told ourselves a belief and in the process of telling ourselves this belief, we've closed down all investigation or experiments into that, and we've given up the process of experimenting in that particular area. Instead what we've done is we've focused more of our attention on trying to discover the laws themselves.

Now given an eternal and everlasting and infinite universe, which science has now discovered is continuously expanding, it would make sense that if it's continually expanding and it's infinite, that it would make sense that the laws that are created within this universe are probably also, if not expanding, already infinite in number. And I don't know about you, but if I spent forty years studying the Law of Gravity, and then forty years on the Law of Aerodynamics, and then forty years on who knows what other laws I might be discovering, can you see my life might be chewed up pretty rapidly? Particularly my life on Earth.

Then let's say I pass into the spirit world, which I know exists, but let's not assume that it exists, because most people don't assume that it exists; for most people there's only eighty years for most people to discover most of these laws. So what do they do? They go, "That's all a waste of time, I might as well just have some fun!" And this is where a lot of our viewpoints of life come from - this idea that it's impossible for us to discover everything so why bother trying to discover anything? Why not just live in it? And many of us have chosen to do that actually. Many people on the planet choose to do that.

But I'm suggesting that if the physical laws are infinite in nature, the spiritual laws are infinite in nature - it would make sense that that's the case - and the soul-based laws might be infinite in nature too, then boy, that's going to be a lot of my time chewed up trying to find out about these laws. And in the end I still won't know the source. I still won't know the source of the laws. What if I have the option of knowing the source of the laws and the source of the laws tells me all the laws? Now that would be a much better option I feel. And that is where I feel it's a much more logical thing to try to do - to work out whether there is such a thing a connection with the source.

3. Faith is based upon facts (continued)

Jesus:

If we get back out discussion about faith, can you see that the kind of faith I'm speaking of is not the kind of faith that is blind; it's not the kind of faith that's just a belief system without any backing; it's not the kind of faith that's just a concept in your own imagination, but it's actually based on reality. It's based on scientific, verifiable, facts. That's the kind of faith that we need to have.

Participant:

I see there's a problem with facts.

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant:

Some people choose to believe some things as facts and other people will choose to believe they're not facts.

Jesus:

Yeah see I'm not speaking of that. What I'm speaking about is; what is the actual fact.

ACTUAL
FACT

Participant:

Yes, I know but you're quoting science all the time and even scientists can't agree. I was reading in The Australian this morning how a few decades ago scientists were saying that the fact was that people with schizophrenia were no more likely to be violent than normal people. And now scientists are saying they can be up to nine times more violent than normal people. So what was scientifically agreed facts a few decades ago was different to what is scientifically agreed now.

Jesus:

I agree, but if somebody didn't do the experiment, trying to find more facts, we would never know that.

Participant:

But like if you have a belief in something, you tend to find facts that support that belief.

Jesus:

But sooner or later, with the way God's Universal Laws work, if you have a sincere desire to experiment, you will soon find out through a process that everything that you previously believed about that particular thing might be wrong. So I can't see how that is different to what I'm saying.

3.1. Discovering facts is a process that involves making mistakes

Participant:

It just seems to me it's a long drawn out process discovering what are actually the facts.

Jesus:

Oh I agree! I agree. Like with the Law of Aerodynamics, it was a 3700 year process. So I'm not disputing that it's a long process. What I'm saying though is that in the end we now trust it with our very lives, do we not? And we know it to be a fact because we experience it. And it's very different experiencing it than just theorising about it.

What I would suggest to you is that the first example you gave were people just theorising without having the facts at their disposal. But once they measured the facts by getting all the so-called schizophrenic people together and working out what happened with their life, once they could measure the facts then they realised that original postulation was incorrect. And this is okay, I feel. It's the discovery of facts like that.

Participant:

Yeah, I know, and I agree with you totally. I'm not trying to...

Jesus:

So what's the emotional problem you have with it? Can you see the emotional problem you have with it is you don't want to take that long.

Can you see that? And you want to know what is the actual fact right now.

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

And I'm telling you it's impossible for anybody to give you that information, even God can't give you that information, given the current development. All future discovery will be a process. Now again it's logical, and this is something I feel you don't really understand at the soul level. Many of you do not understand this at the soul level because if you did, you wouldn't be so frightened about hearing truth. And you wouldn't be so frightened about making mistakes. Because if you understood at the soul level that your life from now on is going to be a process of discovery of new things, you wouldn't decide to wait around until somebody tells you the truth of it - you'd be a part of the discovery.

Many of us don't do that and the reason why we don't do that is because we're afraid, and this is where our fear has a major impact upon our willingness to engage the process of our life. If you truly understood the truth that we live in an infinite universe, and that only God knows everything, because God is the source, the one who created it; if we understand that fact, then we would not be so hung up about the fact that we don't know things, and we would not be so hung up about making mistakes. We'd be perfectly okay with making mistakes.

Many of you are not okay with making mistakes at all. I know that because when you ask me for my opinion about Earth changes, for example, and I tell you this is what I feel today, you then go away hoping it's a fact. What have I just said about opinions?

3.2. Faith is not based upon opinions**Jesus:**

What did I say opinions were? They're just suppositions, but they are not facts. When you asked me for my opinion about something, and if I don't know if it's a fact, I tell you well this is my opinion at the time, and yet you go away thinking or wanting it to be a fact. That's totally ludicrous. Why would you do such a thing?

OPINIONS

I know certain things are facts because I've had my own experience with those particular things, and faith is one of those things that I know is a fact; that we're talking about today. Tomorrow we'll be talking about prayer, and

I know it works as a fact. I've had a whole life of it as a fact - two thousand years of life of it, as a fact. I know it works, I know what it does.

These are facts that I'm presenting to you. That's different than you asking me for my opinion about what might happen in the future. I've got no idea - that's a fact. (Laughter) I've got no idea. I only have an opinion, just like you might have one. Because nobody would know that as a fact, except perhaps God who created all the laws involved that create the future. But I don't know. I cannot predict your future. Many of us want the prediction of a future. Why? Because we're afraid to engage our day-to-day life discovering and experimenting with our life to determine what the facts are. That's why we don't engage. And this is the problem that we have. So opinions are not worth much.

3.3. Discovering facts is a joyful process

Jesus:

So when the scientific community says, "We believe..." to me they are just presenting their opinion without knowing the full facts yet. So I am not totally addicted to going, "Well that means that's true and I can base my whole life on that." I would suggest to you that you're very unwise doing the same because there is so much more for us to discover, and in a infinite universe it makes sense that we're going to have more to discover, does it not? Every single day there'll be more to discover. Do you want to engage the discovery or are you just going to sit back and have your experiential life without discovering more, waiting for other people to do all the discoveries for you? The irony is who's the person that is going to enjoy those discoveries the most? It's the person who discovers them, not you. And that's a fact.

The reason why that's a fact is because the people who come along afterwards have not had to go through the process, and since they have not had to go through the process, they don't have a full appreciation of what's involved in understanding these facts. And if you don't have a full appreciation you don't have gratitude and you don't really engage it. So I'm suggesting that unless you're willing to live your life like this, as an experiment, and unless you're willing to discover more and more and more of God's Laws as an experiment for you personally, you are not going to have the same kind of joy as a person who does those things.

3.4. Discovering facts involves personal experience

Jesus:

There's also another reason, and that is this. If I'm a person who's a pianist, and I'm playing the piano and I play it beautifully, and you come up to me and you say, "I would love to be able to play the piano like you do," I can tell you as a fact that you are able to play the piano as good as anyone who's ever

lived. Now that's a fact. But is it ever going to be your reality unless you have some faith that you can make it your fact?

You see just because facts are presented to you, it does not mean that you believe them or that they will affect your life in a positive direction. A person can get up in front of you like I am and tell you fact after fact, but unless you personally engage something where you want to experience that particular thing, you will not ever have the benefit of those facts in your personal life.

Participant:

It just doesn't seem very efficient. Like the Wright brothers discovered the Laws of Aerodynamics, and we all benefit from those, so we can't rely on Jesus to discover all the laws of the soul...

Jesus:

By the way they didn't discover all the Laws of Aerodynamics. It started many, many thousands of years prior to them in fact.

Participant:

So there was a succession of people who had that desire.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

And they discovered those laws.

Jesus:

All with limited lifetimes.

Participant:

And now we all benefit. What I'm saying is that we don't need to discover the Laws of Aerodynamics for ourselves.

Jesus:

No, but when you fly you certainly appreciate knowing them and understanding them as a fact, do you not?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Okay.

Participant:

I'm still feeling like, well to me the fast track is to find Jesus because he's worked out all the laws of the spirit life (laughter) and the soul and learn them from him, as opposed to wanting to experiment myself.

Jesus:

But what I'm saying is even if you find Jesus, and you listen to every single thing he says, which is quite difficult as you know from personal experience (laughter), and apply absolutely everything, unless you engage a process that he describes, you will never know these things as a fact. So this is a problem.

Now don't take the analogy too far with this physical thing that I'm talking about because we've got to get into the discussion about faith and what that really is, as a part of this. But it's important for you to realise that you can listen to somebody present to you fact after fact after fact after fact and have no appreciation for it whatsoever, have no appreciation for how it's going to change your life in any way, have no appreciation of how it's going to affect your future, and have very little desire to engage any of it. That's a fact too. You can choose to do all of that. So it requires more than just the presentation of facts and listening to somebody present facts to you before you will engage the process of changing your own life: far more. And this is where faith is involved.

3.4.1. *An example of listening to Divine Truth***Participant:**

Which is proven by the fact that we've listened to you for four years and not necessarily done the first thing that you've shared with us.

Jesus:

Yes. Many of you come up to me four years later and go, "You know that thing you said four years ago? I'm just realising that I don't know anything about it!" (Laughter) And I go, "Yeah, that's right!" That's what it's like unless you engage this other process, which we want to talk to you about.

Already you as an audience are starting to see the flaws with the normal types of faith. See what I'm talking about is this faith based on facts, but you're starting to see the flaws. The flaws are, well the trouble is I only have a certain amount of facts. So at any one point in time, I've only got a limited number of facts. I haven't got all the facts. So therefore I don't know all the reality, I only know a limited reality. You're starting to see that.

You're also starting to see that unless you personally experience something, while it might be a fact, it doesn't mean it's a fact for you. So it might be a fact in terms of how the universe operates and how everything works, but it might not be a fact for you personally until you go through some kind of different process.

This is why we start presenting facts after fact after fact after fact, and many of you now have come along to enough sessions to have quite a lot of facts presented to you. But some of you have done that without changing at all. Why? Because it has yet to engage something inside of you that causes you to desire to actually take some action based upon these facts.

So now we're starting to see that there is a relationship between the fact, the actual reality, and whether you will choose to act upon them. Isn't that interesting? (AJ looks at "facts" and "acts" on the whiteboard) Acts, facts. Hmm. Funny, the English language sometimes.



3.5. God is constantly presenting us with facts

Jesus:

You see quite often we are presented with fact after fact after fact in our personal life, and God's doing this, by the way, with you every single moment of every single day of your entire existence, whether it's here on Earth or in the spirit world, God is presenting you fact after fact after fact after fact.

So when you have an accident, like I did this morning - I was just working on a redundant array server, and it had a very sharp edge and it cut me across my left hand and I go, "Hmm, that's an interesting fact." God is just telling me something here. No accident happens by chance. I've learnt that enough about all of the other laws to know that me cutting myself on my left hand just before a seminar, and having to patch myself up with superglue so that I don't bleed everywhere, has some kind of significance. And I've just got to find what that is. I've just got to find what that is.

4. Our actions are driven by a belief that they will be of personal benefit

Jesus:

Now often we can listen to a whole group of facts and never act upon any of them. What are the facts you act upon? Have you given that much thought? I'm not asking what ones they are; I'm asking what group of facts do you act upon?

Participant:

Usually the ones that I'm not afraid of.

Jesus:

The ones you're not afraid of, yes. Let's make a bit of a list here. Ones we're not afraid of.

Participant:

Family beliefs.

Jesus:

Yeah but I would say that a lot of them aren't facts. (Laughs) I'm talking about the actual facts that you act upon. What are the ones you act upon?

Participant:

The ones that keep me inside of my comfort zone?

Jesus:

Well let's not analyse it too much. What is it about the ones that make you comfortable? What is it?

Participant:

The ones that I already know.

Jesus:

They're the ones you already know, but some of the ones that you don't know you act upon, so that's not always the case. But think back to your comfort zone thing. What is it there? You like them, don't you?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

And your like of them causes you to act upon them. Isn't that true? And that's what causes us to act. You see the way God's presenting us the truth is that God's presenting us the truth of millions of facts, so many facts that we don't know them all, and one person in a lifetime can hardly discover any of them. And what causes us to act upon them, is not the facts themselves, it's if we feel there is a personal benefit to acting upon it. And if we feel there's a personal benefit, we will act upon it but if we don't feel there's a personal benefit, then we will not act upon it?

Participant:

You said something a long time ago that I don't think I had faith in but I hoped and over the time I verbalised that hope, I felt, I haven't acted on it really although I verbalised it to other people, and other people were convinced that I had total faith in it, I believe at the time. But God in my Law of Attraction is showing me now it's the truth.

Jesus:

Yeah. Well this is what we want to talk about more - how faith and hope finish up as trust, which is the end result where we have full complete confidence; how these things are all related and what motivates. But what we're trying to get at, at this point, and this is the important point that I'm trying to make, is that your deciding to act doesn't depend upon the facts so much, it depends upon whether you feel there's a personal benefit. That's what it depends upon. So many of you are willing to act upon things that are not facts because you believe there's a personal benefit. And many of you are

willing to actually try to break God's Facts in order to get the personal benefit. And that's a problem if we're really ever going to become harmonious with the laws that govern our very existence.

4.1. *Rebelling against God's Laws*

Jesus:

So a lot of the times what we're trying to do is we're not really trying to discover law. You know what we're most of us trying to do instead? We're trying to rebel. That's what we're trying to do most of the time.

REBEL

Why do we try to do that? Because we do not believe that finding and discovering more laws that God has created, will give us freedom. We believe what it will do is constrain us. We believe it's going to restrict us further by knowing the laws. And so we've come up this term, you know the term - "ignorance is bliss". Isn't that the term that we often use?

IGNORANCE
IS
BLISS

I can tell you as a fact that ignorance is not bliss. Bliss is knowing all of the laws and living by them. That's bliss. So it's not ignorance that's bliss, it's knowing everything, all the laws that govern your existence and living by them, that brings you bliss.

Participant:

Wouldn't it be more wanting to live by the laws is bliss? Because I can live by the laws but I can be really, you know, angry about it or anxious about it or...

Jesus:

But the reality is, Jennifer, and this is something that you have yet to really understand I feel. The reality is that if you want to break the law while you're living by the law, you'll never experience the bliss that comes from living by the law because there's a law that governs that as well. And most of us have yet to discover the laws that cause our own pain as a result of our own rebellion or not even as a result of our rebellion - many of us are reluctant obeyers. We reluctantly obey.

REBEL
└─ RELUCTANTLY
OBEY

How many of you would classify as a person who reluctantly obeys? You think about the laws of the land, how many of them do you reluctantly obey? (Laughs) Yeah.

So God's made this beautiful universe full of laws that are all created that will allow us to experience bliss if we engage every one of them, but the majority of us are not interested in finding the physical ones, we're not interested in finding the spiritual ones, and we're not interested in finding the soul-based laws because we want to be a rebel... without a cause! (Laughter) And there is no reason for doing it, but we want to be a rebel and the things we can't rebel against without getting a real problem, we reluctantly obey. Now under those circumstances you are never going to experience bliss, ever.

Mary:

I also feel we'll never experience faith.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

Because it seems to me that faith comes when we experience the facts, not when we hear them.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And if our heart really wants to rebel then we never actually experience the fact, which builds our faith.

Jesus:

Exactly. For that reason the majority of you here in the audience have no faith in anything that I've presented to you because you're yet to want, to want to experience it. You reluctantly engage it many times. You go, "Oh there's the Law of Attraction again in my life," and you get all upset about it, as if God's making a mistake. "God made a mistake with that law, you know! I'm getting this attraction and my soul attracted it... I wish I'd never heard that! I wish I'd never heard that my soul attracts these events."

4.1.1. An example of being angry with the Law of Attraction

Jesus:

We were having a conversation the other day, someone was just angry that they were attracting that thing. That's the rebellion. You don't want to accept that there's a law involved that's perfect and that it's only our disharmony with it that causes these attractions. We don't want to accept that. We go, "No, no that's not my fault." If it's not your fault, then whose fault is it? If

you've attracted something into your personal life and it's not your fault, then whose fault is it? Well to be honest, most of you believe it's God's fault - He shouldn't have made the law. "If He made the law different, I'd have a different outcome." This is the way that we often view it.

But we don't understand - the Law of Gravity is fact but it has some beautiful result, hey? Yeah. It meant that your very life lasted longer than about twenty-five seconds because otherwise you would have popped out of mum and flown off into space. (Laughter) That's a loving outcome - you had a longer life than twenty-five seconds. And there goes the Law of Gravity, another loving outcome. And the Law of Aerodynamics has loving outcomes. Even all the physical laws have loving outcomes. So why wouldn't you then assume that all of the other laws that govern the other parts of your existence all also having loving outcomes if you understand them and engage them. Why wouldn't you assume this? Because you know what? We're totally addicted to having what we believe are our "desires" met and so we only listen to the facts that meet up with our desires. We are totally dismissive of all the other facts, including dismissive of the very facts of what's happening to our life.

So we get a sore or some ache here, a pain there, whatever - we're totally dismissive of these facts that are being presented to us, not understanding. The reason we are dismissive is because we want to rebel, we're reluctant obeyers of the law. The majority of us have to work on that because if you truly want to ever have any faith about God and the future, you're going to have to learn to move from being a reluctant obeyer into wanting to understand the law and obey it, because it's the desire to understand the law and obey it that's given us the beautiful things that it's already given us.

So, we benefit from somebody deciding that they wanted to understand the Law of Aerodynamics. How many of you would have ever flown on your own desire if somebody else didn't discover the Law of Aerodynamics? How many of you would have attempted to go through what, say, George Whitehead went through or the Wright brothers went through where you spent a whole life discovering one particular thing, just so you could do it? How many of you would be willing to do that? I'd suggest not very many of us. There are some of us, but not very many of us, that are willing to do that.

And the reason why is because we feel certain things about law. We feel it's going to restrict us. Now there is no real reason why we could ever think that. Every time mankind has discovered a physical law that's an actual fact of the universe, it has always resulted in more freedom for mankind. So how can you then go, "If I discover or know about a law that applies to me personally, that's going to result in less freedom"? How can you do that? You can't. Not logically.

5. Experimenting to gain faith

5.1. Finding incentive to experiment with spiritual and soul-based laws

Jesus:

Let's move on to the point that I'm trying to make about faith, shall we? We've seen this relationship now that there are physical laws; we know that for certain; possibly there are spiritual laws, and possibly there are soul-based laws and somebody has to do some experiments to find out. Otherwise none of us are ever going to find out. And what I'm suggesting to you is what is going to make you be one of those people who experiments? You're going to have to see somehow that there is a personal benefit to doing it because that's the only thing that's going to drive you to do it.

Now the problem with most religious philosophies on the planet is that there does not seem to be much personal benefit to follow them because they feel restrictive, they feel they're imposing more and more constraints upon you generally. That's why for the majority of people they feel like, "I don't want to know more about religion. Every time I find out something more it feels like there's another restriction on me and another and another and another and another." And in fact there are whole books written about what restrictions should apply to an average person with faith.

If we examine faith generally on the planet, and now I'm speaking more about faith about the bigger things in the universe. At this point I've illustrated that we all have faith in physical things, and our day-to-day lives are proof of the faith that we have in physical things. Very few of us have faith in spiritual things, and almost none of us have faith soul-based things. That's the reality. What I'm suggesting is to gain faith there's got to be some kind of experiment, and our focus needs to change. Instead of focusing on the physical as we do, and we experiment often every single day with the physical, and instead of doing that, we need to start experimenting with the spiritual and with the soul-based things that we are attempting to experiment with.

And there has to be a reason for you to do it because without the reason you won't do it. Without there being some desire that causes you to move forward in this regard, you won't do it. It doesn't matter how many facts are presented to you about the spiritual, and it doesn't matter how many facts are presented to you about the soul, you will not do anything about them. You will not unless you believe there is a personal advantage to doing it. If there's no personal advantage then there's little point in doing it, that is the way most of us would feel.

Now some of us have the more collective viewpoint in that we say if there is no advantage to humankind then I wouldn't do it. But that's just an extension of the individual restriction that we've placed, and what I'm stating is that if we are truly ever going to experiment with what is going on with our life, and what's actually happening in terms of God's Laws and so forth, what we need to start doing is experimenting with the truths of the universe rather than just focusing on the physical. And I'm suggesting there are far more truths than the physical.

Let's look at the relationship between these now and we've established that there are physical laws, and those physical laws, the more of which we've discovered, have created freedom to a degree. In the process of discovering freedom, they give us more joy in our life - supposedly - in some cases. Isn't it fantastic that you can go from one country to another country and see the world now when a hundred years ago to do that you had to do it by a ship? For the previous five thousand years you had to do it by a ship and you had to be pretty brave because a lot of the ships weren't that stable and safe.

Yet now we can just go, "I'd like to go to Bali." You fork out a few hundred bucks to whichever carrier is going to carry us, and they've engaged all of the laws involved, getting us safely from Australia to Bali and back home again. We can go there in two weeks, and when we say in two weeks, I'm not saying that it takes two weeks to get there - it takes four, five hours to get there and then we're back home, we spend all of the time enjoying that particular location and come home, so it has improved our joy and our freedom.

And I'm suggesting to you that the discovery of spiritual laws results in even greater freedom with even greater joy, and I'm suggesting to you that the discovery of soul-based laws results in the most intense freedom you can ever experience and therefore the most intense joy you will ever have. That's what I'm suggesting.

PHYSICAL LAWS $\Rightarrow$ FREEDOM $\Rightarrow$ JOY
 SPIRITUAL LAWS $\Rightarrow$ FREEDOM $\Rightarrow$ JOY
 SOUL LAWS $\Rightarrow$ FREEDOM $\Rightarrow$ JOY }

The problem is most of us don't believe it, and your day-to-day life is fact that you don't believe it actually. If you look at the amount of time you spend engaging any of these laws in an understanding manner in your day-to-day life, what would you find? Remember in a previous talk I said, "What is your treasure?" We talked about what is your treasure, and I said add up the amount of time you spend on something and that's how dedicated you are to finding out about that particular thing.

5.1.1. *Determining how long we spend discovering new laws*

Jesus:

So let's look at the amount of time we spend discovering new physical laws. How many of you do that? Discovering new physical laws? How much time in a week would you spend? For the majority of us it would be zero hours on that because we're very reliant on: "A scientist does that for me." We're reliant on other people doing it, so we do zero hours.

How much time do we spend trying to discover the spiritual laws of the universe? These are the kind of things that affect the relationship between the spirit body and the material body, what happens in my spirit body, what happens in my physical body, what's going on between these two bodies? How is it that my physical body gets disease? How is that related to my spirit body somehow? What's going on in my spirit body that causes those particular things? All of these kinds of investigations. Communicating with people who have passed, people who live in the spirit form only, seeing them, connecting with them, sharing moments with them. In a conscious manner, how many hours a week would on the average would we spend doing that? For many of us it's zero there too. But let's say for some of you it's not the case so you might spend a few hours a week, let's say.

Can you see we're not going to end up finding out very much with this kind of a lifestyle? Let's go on to the soul-based laws. So this is the kind of thing where we're experimenting with how the soul affects the spirit body, and how the soul affects the material body and what things inside of the soul are working. What laws can I discover that govern the operation of my own soul and govern how my soul works and exists and experiences things in the universe? How information is fed into the soul, how the soul union can be engaged, how the other half of your soul can be engaged and so forth. How many hours a week would the average person spend on that do you think? Well again, it's probably zero. Now, for many of you, you've now started that process, yes? But if we're sincere about it, we're probably only spending a few hours a week, many of us. So we might spend two or three hours a week.

How many hours do you spend eating? (Laughter) For a lot of us, we'd like to eat the whole day. We graze, shall we say. But if you compare the amount of time, let's look at it. Let's say breakfast is quarter of an hour, lunch is twenty minutes, half an hour maybe, dinner time you might spend half an hour to an hour on that, so it's about two hours a day. Let's say two hours a day, times by seven days a week, fourteen hours. We spend more hours eating than we do discovering the very laws that govern our entire existence.

How many hours do you spend having a cup of coffee? Zero? Cup of tea? (Laughs) Can you see that quite often we are engaged in the things that we believe we're benefiting from, but the reality is we as a human race and

personally would benefit far more from the examination of these laws than we can even imagine at this point in time. Yet we don't engage the process. We don't engage the process. Why don't we engage the process? Because we do not have faith. That's why we don't engage the process. We do not believe, truly, in our heart, that engaging the process of the discovery of these things - physical, spiritual and soul-based laws - will bring us any personal benefit. And this is the kind of faith we're going to have to develop if we're truly going to change. And the laws that are facts - these are facts of the universe.

There are facts that govern the physical universe; there are facts that govern the spiritual universes. There are facts that govern the soul-based universes, all of which are important to your future existence, and unless you develop some kind of faith, which incorporates a desire to discover them, you will never change. You will never discover them. When I say you'll never change, of course you will change because the whole of God's Laws are governed towards you changing. Sooner or later you're going to have to change, even if you don't want to, but it's going to be a slow, laborious process unless you engage this faith.

6. Solomon's Padgett message regarding Divine Love, faith and prayer

Jesus:

Now in the Padgett messages there's a very, very short message by Solomon. Myself and Mary have discussed it and we've placed a recording of it on the Internet, which you will see probably arrive there next week. It's a message from Solomon from 1915 that was given in the Padgett messages. But basically it says this.

Padgett said, "What are the most important things in all the universe?" Now that's a pretty big question. Now can you imagine yourself sitting down there, writing to a spirit who was channelling to you, and you saying, "Please tell me what you believe are the most important things in all the universe." What would you be expecting to get as an answer? Well Padgett never expected his answer because Solomon said to him, "Three things. One on the part of God and two on the part of man." The thing on the part of God he said was the most important thing in all the universe was God's Personal Love for each individual human, the Divine Love. That is the most important thing in all of the universe that you could ever engage. That's what Solomon said.

And by the way, this is a guy who's lived three and a half thousand years, actually he's lived a bit longer than that, and therefore has a fairly good idea that he's saying the truth. And then he said that on the part of man there are two things that are the most important things in all the universe. You know what he said they were? The first one was faith and the second one was

prayer. He said this because Divine Love, God's Love, is the thing that you can receive that will transform your entire life and it leads to complete bliss. And faith and prayer are the only two things you need in order to receive it.

DIVINE LOVE FAITH PRAYER

And this is a man who has spent three and a half thousand years examining the laws of the universe. So I don't know about you, but I think it would be wise to have a listen to what he's got to say with regard to what he thinks is the most important things. He's saying that from God's perspective, the Divine Love is the most important thing that you will ever work your way through to experiencing in your entire life, in your entire existence. It is more important than your cup of tea and even more important than your meal, actually. It's more important than anything you can imagine in terms of transforming your life.

Solomon said that there are only two things that you need in order to receive Divine Love. Faith is one of them and prayer, which is the longing of your heart, the desire of your heart projected towards God to receive it, is the other. They're the two things you need. And I've gone a long way around to saying it, but that's why faith is our topic for today, and prayer is our topic for tomorrow - because they're the only two things you are ever going to need in order to discover all of these things. All of these things will come to you through this process of discovery and proper application of faith and prayer.

6.1. Focusing on faith and prayer

Jesus:

Now what I see is that many of you are worried so much about all sorts of things in your day-to-day life. You hear the Divine Truth and you get it presented to you and then what you do is you go, "Ah I've got to think about the Law of Attraction here and I've got to work out how that's affecting me there and what addiction I'm in here and what's going on there." No you don't! Do you think I do all of those things? All I'm doing is telling the truth about those things, and they all influence these two things - faith and prayer. The reason why we've talked about them is because they all influence faith and prayer.

Your faith is so severely influenced by so many things that you'd be totally shocked, in fact. Many of you for example have this feeling in you of rebellion. Remember just before I asked about that and almost everybody put their hand up about that one. Do you know how much that feeling affects your faith? You have a direct desire to not know the truth -that's what

rebellion is about - a direct desire to not understand, a direct desire to not understand the law.

Now do you think you're going to ever get closer to the creator of the laws if you've got a direct desire to rebel against every law that that creator created? That doesn't make too much logical sense to me and I'm sure it doesn't to you either if you think about it. But this is what we do. We are constantly trying to avoid the creator, the source, and avoid the experience of Divine Love, and as a result we can't grow, we can't change.

7. The experience of love

Jesus:

One of the things Solomon said in this message was this. He said when the love comes then faith will come along with it. So what did he mean by that do you think? What is love? Let's describe it as an emotion. How does it feel? How does it feel to you - love? How would you describe it as a quality? Can you describe the kinds of things that you give a feeling of love?

It's interesting, isn't it, that we've discussed love for five years and when we start talking about it we still are pretty confused, yeah?

Participant:

It cleanses and purifies, so...

Jesus:

Yeah see now you're talking about its operation. I'm not wanting to know about its operation, I want to know about its feelings. What's the feeling?

Participant:

Warmth.

For me it's a surrendering, it's a giving up to...

Jesus:

That's another operation. It's not a feeling.

Participant:

From what I've experienced it feels soft and gentle and...

Jesus:

So it has a gentleness to it. I would agree with that. A gentle softness. Like a pillow is soft as well. So I don't know...

Participant:

I was going to say it's softening as well but also that it touches; it kind of melts the heart.

Jesus:

It does, but that is an operation again. It's similar to the operations before. Do you know why you're having so much trouble knowing? Because you don't experience it very often. That's sad, eh? That just tells us how sad it really is, isn't it.

Participant:

For me it's a feeling of security where there is no fear. It nullifies fear.

Jesus:

Can we see how each of us are going down this track of going it's not this and it's not that and it has this operation and it has that operation but we're not actually describing the sensations are we, in terms of qualities.

Participant:

Pleasure?

Jesus:

So there's a joy or a pleasure in it, isn't there? That's a quality, certainly. What kind of joy or pleasure is it though? What kind of joy or pleasure? There's a flavour to it, isn't there?

Participant:

I feel supported and understood.

Jesus:

Yep. But somebody can understand you and have no love for you at all. So that doesn't necessarily guarantee love either, does it?

Participant:

Generosity?

Jesus:

It's got a generosity to it, yes... shall we call it giving.

Participant:

Along those lines I was going to say it's a gift from God.

Jesus:

It's a gift; let's call it a gift. Many of you don't see it as a gift; you see it as an expectation, that's why you don't experience it very often. You go, "I want my husband to love me and if he runs off with another woman then he doesn't love me" - that's your expectation... that didn't go down well! (Laughter)

Participant:

It's not very peaceful to hear that!

Jesus:

Not very peaceful to hear that! You see if you truly loved your partner it would not affect you when they went off with another person. You would still love them if it was truly present. You would still have feelings for them of kindness, compassion. These are the kind of things that we need to be listing here - qualities like kindness, compassionate. Yeah, those are the kind of qualities that are really about love.

Participant:

Forgiving?

Jesus:

It's forgiving, yes. But really that's an operation, isn't it. We're looking for feelings here.

Participant:

Feeling inspirational, enthusiasm.

Jesus:

So it inspires, and you've missed out one really good one. It's about enthusiasm but it excites, doesn't it? Like how many of you go, when you were teenagers and you fell in love and you went (AJ says in a bored voice), "Oh yeah, I'm in love. Yeah." As if! As if. It just excites you with a passion, doesn't it? It creates passion, longing. Longing within the soul. These are all the things that love does.

Participant:

Could I say bliss?

Jesus:

Bliss but yeah, bliss is an overused word nowadays, isn't it. Like people say they're in bliss when I look at their life and I go, "You're not in bliss!" (Laughs) You know. I feel we need to be more specific.

Participant:

For me it often is electrifying and enlivens. You know my whole body comes alive and I can't sit still. It's like there's a million things going on, and even though I'm really tired, I can't possibly sleep because I'm just so alive.

Jesus:

Yeah exactly. It is like that, isn't it?

Participant:

It feels delicate and sweet to me.

Jesus:

Sweet, yeah, delicate. Nice words. Sweet. Delicate.

JOY, PLEASURE, GIVING, GIFT,
KIND, COMPASSION, FORGIVES,
INSPIRES, EXCITES, PASSION, LONGING,
LIFE, SWEET, DELICATE

Feelings associated with the experience of love

When you think about it, it's not often that we experience these feelings, unfortunately. The reality is that all of these feelings, if you think about those feelings, they are all a measure of how enjoyable your entire life will be.

8. Faith and prayer lead to love

Jesus:

What I'm saying to you is that faith and prayer are going to lead to these qualities of love.

Now do you know why the majority of you are not finding those things in your experience of the Divine Truth? Because you're hearing facts without having any faith or prayer. You're hearing facts, you're having fact after fact after fact presented to you in these kind of discussions, but because they're not becoming a personal experience in any way it's not going to lead to any joy. And instead you become traumatised. So many of you are worried. The more you hear the more worried you become. Have you noticed that for some of you? "Oh am I doing this? What am I doing? Have I broken that law? Oh I don't know! What am I doing now?" Isn't it how it is for many of you? You go, "Oh no, what's happening now? This and that." And the reason why we're doing all of that is because we are so worried about making mistakes and the more truth we hear, the more worried about making a mistake we become.

Now do you think a person who's living in faith worries about making mistakes? No. The reason why is because they know they've got nothing to worry about. The more things we can faith about, and the more this faith moves us to action - and prayer is an action, a feeling that comes from our soul, so it's something we have to act upon - and the more Divine Love that we receive, the more feelings of love becomes our result.

Now I say to you - who wouldn't want these feelings of love? Unfortunately most of us have no faith we're going to get them if we engage prayer. We believe we're going to get them by engaging something else, for example by figuring out the Law of Attraction. Has that worked for you? Do you feel happier doing that? No? I don't know anybody who feels happier doing that. Or somebody who's trying to live by the law, thinking - what law's this? What law am I breaking here? What law am I breaking there? What do you become? (Laughter) Paranoid? Yes I agree with that one. Neurotic? Yes. I

agree with that one. That's what you're becoming. Some of you are becoming that. Have you noticed? Have you noticed your own neurosis developing? (Laughter) That's not Divine Truth. That is you being afraid of the laws. You're afraid of God, you're not willing to address those particular emotions.

The more emotions you're not willing to address, the less of the feelings of love you will finish up receiving and having and possessing as a part of your very life. Faith and prayer, these are the two things that are going to lead you there.

8.1. The benefits of focusing on discovering the laws of Divine Love

Jesus:

So what I'm saying to you is while it might not make sense to you yet, it makes sense to me that if when mankind discovers more physical laws that results in more freedom for mankind, and as a result it results in more joy of the experience of life, then I am suggesting to you that if you focus on also discovering these soul-based laws in your day-to-day life that this is also going to result in more freedom and more joy in your day-to-day life. And I'm suggesting to you that the biggest law possible that you could ever discover is the Law of Divine Love.

LAWS OF DIVINE LOVE

I'm suggesting to you that if you focus most of your life and attention on the discovery and application of that particular law and you find out everything you possibly can find out about it; and you put it into practice, not just think about, but put it into practice - not because there is no benefit but because there is going to be a personal benefit to you that's the greatest benefit to your entire future existence, then I suggest you will engage those laws. If you understood the power that these soul-based laws have upon your very existence now and for your eternal future you would not hesitate to engage these laws.

Before when we were talking about how many hours we spent engaging the laws, how many hours would we spend? How many hours in a week is there? Let's help you. It's 24×7 . What is it?

Participant:

168.

Jesus:

That's exactly right. Many of us don't even know how many hours we've got to discover the laws let alone discover them.

Now you think about it. When you're asleep you're still awake - you're awake in the spirit world. Now if you have a longing in your own soul to discover law you would want to discover law 168 hours of the week. If you knew that it had such a powerful effect on your future existence that's what we'd probably want to do.

Now we can discover law while we're having a cup of tea - that's the beauty of this. You can still eat and you can still sleep and you can still do all these other things that you need to do for your very life and still discover laws 168 hours of the week. You can discover laws while you're asleep in your sleep state. Many of you won't know that until you go to the spirit world and you remember your sleep state, and then you'll realise that you were discovering laws then too.

But the majority of us we're not discovering laws, we're avoiding them. And what I'm suggesting is if you truly had faith in God's Love, you would not be avoiding law, you would not be avoiding prayer. It would become a high priority in your day-to-day life and existence.

8.2. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love

Mary:

So just going back to what you said at the start of the talk about the Law of Gravity, you were saying we all have like unquestioning faith in the Law of Gravity. That's because we experience it all the time.

Jesus:

We experience it all the time and experience the benefits of it. We can feel the benefits of it all the time.

Mary:

Right. So that tells me in order to grow faith I must have an experience.

Jesus:

Yes. And this is what Solomon was saying.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

If at the moment, let's admit to ourselves, shall we, that at the moment we don't have a very strong faith in God. For many of us we're not even really sure whether God exists yet, if we're really honest with ourselves. For many of us we don't spend much of our time in the course of a day asking or talking to God about anything. Isn't that true? So that might be the average state that we have. Now can you see that if I just engage the experiment, and what's the experiment? The experiment is longing for Divine Love and

seeing whether you receive it, and if you don't, trying to understand the laws that are involved why you're not receiving it. That's the experiment. And if you engage that experiment once it happens once and you know it, do you think you would then have more faith or less faith in it? More, of course, wouldn't you?

It's like if I said to you, "Look you can all run at that wall and you can all run straight through it," and for the first person who runs to the wall bangs into it, it wasn't possible. So the very first person who does that is going to get a feedback system knowing that it wasn't possible for them. Does that mean it's not possible? It doesn't, does it? It just means that I don't understand the laws engaged as to why that would happen.

So if I'm not receiving Divine Love it's exactly the same. So if I think I'm praying and I think that I've got some kind of longing for God and instead what I do is I'm hitting that wall and bouncing off and nothing's really happening aside from me feeling like I'm hurt, then I must understand that I still don't understand the law that engages the reception of Divine Love.

So you see this is why it's very important for us. We need to engage the desire for prayer and when we realise that we don't get a response then we need to know that there's something that we don't understand here. There's some kind of law that we're not getting because there's millions of Celestial spirits who have gotten this law. So that tells us it's possible. There are plenty of other people that have done it; that tells us it's possible. So if it's possible but we don't do it then there's got to be something to do with our engagement of the law, our understanding personally of the law.

Mary:

When everyone listens to you I feel their faith increase and I feel that's because they see a demonstration of fact in yourself. But that's not the real thing that grows our faith.

Jesus:

No.

Mary:

It's having the experience for ourselves.

Jesus:

It's having the personal experience yourself.

Mary:

But it keeps occurring to me as you're talking that we can also have faith in the process of experimentation.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

And this is what you're describing. A lot of us feel like the experiment part is our faith, don't we? And then we go, "Ah, faith feels like I'm stepping out into the unknown and it's a big risk." From what you've said actually it's based on fact and that leads us to experiment, which is not faith, that's experimenting.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

And I can have faith that if I just keep experimenting...

Jesus:

Yes. Experimentation is important for us to eventually gain faith because without experimenting we will never have any faith.

Mary:

We don't have an experience.

Jesus:

We won't have an experience. So we need to experiment. But the problem with experimenting for most of us is we are terrified of experimenting. You think about how much terror you have in your day-to-day life of trying something new, which is an experiment. The majority of people have huge amounts of terror involved with something new.

For instance if I said to you, "Right just stop for a moment. What I'm going to do now is in five minutes time I will starting out picking out people from the audience and you've got to come up here for five minutes and explain the principles of Divine Truth to the audience of two hundred people." How many of you would willingly and with great joy engage that experiment? Can you feel the fear? Now I know there are some of you that might but can you feel the fear? The fear goes, "Woooo." And what does fear do? It stops you from being willing to make mistakes.

That is involved with experimenting; a willingness to make mistakes. I'm willing to make thousands of mistakes. I love making mistakes. (Laughter) I'm serious! I do! Do you know why? Because without them I can't find out the answers to my experiments. So to me making mistakes is a very important part of this. You've got to be willing to make mistakes. Most of us are so unwilling to make mistakes that we don't even develop a desire to do something even when we have a spark of faith. We go, "My faith would motivate me down that track but I'm too frightened," so I go down this track instead. What's what we do.

So what we would like to do after we have a break is we want to talk more about faith but this time what to have faith in, what kind of things are going to help us in the laws of Divine Love; the discovery of the greatest law. Remember I said to you that the laws of Divine Love are the greatest laws; the greatest laws of the universe are the laws of Divine Love. They will have the biggest effect on your future existence. At the moment most of you have no idea what I'm talking about and that's okay. I'm just trying to encourage you to believe, or at least have some faith, that this is the greatest law you could ever find out about. And what I'm suggesting is experiment with it. Allow yourselves to do the experiment, the big experiment, which is this connection with God.

Remember I said the connection with God is the thing that is going to give you all other truth. All the other facts of the universe will come to you through this connection. If you engage the connection first, that's going to be a very rapid process. If you do not engage the connection first, you know what will happen instead? What will happen instead is you'll have to do the individual step-by-step thing where you've got nobody telling you about what are the laws of the soul, and you have to discover each one of them personally.

Now many of you are engaged in this process unwillingly. Every single moment of every single day you're engaged in the process of unwillingly experiencing the results of God's Laws on the soul without wanting to know what's going on. Many people on the planet are doing that and most in fact people in the spirit world are still doing that. And what I'm suggesting is we need to change our tack, have some faith in God and start experimenting with this greatest law.

So after the break I want to talk some more about faith, what to have faith in, and then we'll leave it open to tomorrow with the discussion about prayer, and what we need to do with regard to prayer. Thanks, guys. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 2

Jesus:

Okay let's get back to our discussion about faith. This is part of the Relationship with God series, if I haven't mentioned that to you before. What we've learnt so far is that there are certain things that we could call are the actual facts of the universe. So can we call them absolute truth? And absolute truth is the domain of God. So it's God's Truth. God of course knows everything that God has done, and therefore knows all of the absolute truth about the universe.

FAITH
 ACTUAL FACT = ABSOLUTE TRUTH
 = GOD'S TRUTH

So fact is a very important part of having faith.

9. Faith is based on past experience, God's Laws and facts (continued)

Jesus:

We gave the illustration of when we were younger, learning the fact of gravity, which is a fact that we learned and experienced way before we actually understood it from a technological or from a scientific perspective. And this is one thing we need to come to understand; once we experience something, once the fact becomes an experience, then it becomes a fact for ourselves. And we don't have to know everything about the experience, all we need do is experience it and it's now a fact. We don't need to know that gravity is 9.8 m/s/s, we can feel that if we let something go or drop something off a cliff or something like that, that it accelerates towards the ground. We know that occurs, and of course the higher you are, the more the acceleration and therefore the larger the impact. So if I fall from a desk three feet high, that's going to be a lot different effect than falling from a building that's thousands of feet high. It will have a different effect because I'm accelerating until I hit what's called terminal velocity, which is the wind resistance preventing me from continuing to accelerate.

These things are absolute facts. You can't change them. They are therefore the Laws of God. They're parts of the Law of God's Creation. When they become my personal experience, now I feel this absolute fact. That's the personal experience. So experience is a very important part in developing faith about future things because once I've had the experience about a past event, that gives me faith about a future event. And when I say a future event, a future probable new piece of knowledge that I can learn.



So, once I've had an experience I then start to have more faith in future possible experiences. Can you see that if you don't have any experience at all, it's very, very hard to have faith in future possible experiences? So for this reason the first experience becomes a key factor in developing our faith.

9.1. Readily accepting physical laws that are obvious

Jesus:

Now we referred all of this of course to physical laws, didn't we? We were focused on the physical laws before. The laws that are physical in nature and operation, and all of us have a large degree of faith, so much so that you could say our faith has become certainty. This is what happens with faith as it grows and grows and grows through experience; eventually you get to a point where you know for certain what the outcome is going to be.

PHYSICAL

Now with regard to the Law of Gravity, we know for certain what the outcome is going to be, living here on Earth for the period of time that we have, we have a certain type of experience and this experience tells us with certainty that if I jump off of anything I'm going to fall to the ground at a certain speed, or a certain acceleration is probably the more accurate term. So these are physical laws but interestingly enough with the physical laws I don't go, "Oh, I don't believe that," because it's obvious. We just automatically believe it whenever it's obvious. And we've grown up with it and through our experiences it teaches us that it's obvious and so we automatically believe it.

9.2. Difficulty in accepting undiscovered laws such as interstellar transportation

Jesus:

The other thing that we've spoken about is if nobody has experienced anything on a certain subject, then it's very, very hard for the first person to have faith on that subject. Can you see why that would be the case? So if none of us had any experience whatsoever with, let's say, interstellar transportation.

Have any of you got experience of that yet? (Laughter) No? Okay. So interstellar transportation, let's call it that. Well to be honest if you were all reincarnated beings you would have had some experience with that. The fact that you haven't had any experience with it tells me that you can't be reincarnated beings for a start. So interstellar transportation - it's a way of moving yourself through space to another location in space and in between there is no atmosphere in order to exist. So there are what we would call boundaries of light years of space between all of these locations.

Now not many of us know much about interstellar transportation from an experiential point of view. You imagine you're the first person trying to find out about the law, what would you do? Well can you see what you would do is what mankind has already started doing - that's why the space thing began. Mankind had to learn how to live in a vacuum by producing some kind of like craft. So that's the beginning of the exploration of the knowledge of interstellar transportation. We've already begun it as a human race, ironically. We've already begun the investigation of space type of transport but we've had to learn a lot of laws in the process.



You think of how many physical laws they had to learn in order to put man on the moon. There are literally thousands and thousands of physical laws that were engaged to put man on the moon. Systems that had to be created for the survivability of mankind in a vacuum, systems that had to be created for the survivability from atmospheric matter heating their craft and potentially damaging the craft, systems of support of life, systems of how they were going to eat, how they were going to sleep, how they were going to pee, how they were going to poo. All sorts of system that were all put together and that's the beginning of the investigation of this process. We're very passionate about these things. We're so passionate that NASA spent billions and billions and billions and billions of dollars on this in order to be these people that got to the moon and back, and there was a whole series of learning that had to occur through that process.

But that's only a small part of the entire process of interstellar transportation. Can you see that once you do it once the next time you do it is going to be much easier? And then the next time it's going to be easier again. And if you found through this process some laws that govern the physical, spiritual and soul-based part of man that allow you to do it, why, wouldn't you be engaging it every day? If you knew there was an Earth, 600 light years away in a constellation somewhere out in space, where there's

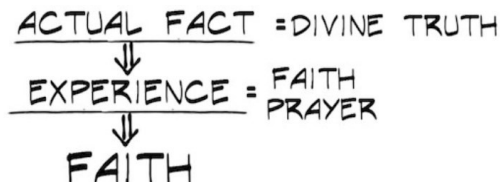
people that you could meet, and you could travel there at the flick of a switch, wouldn't you do it? Why wouldn't you? Can you see it would enhance your life as well, wouldn't it? You'd get to meet people in a whole different Earth, like a different environment. That would be pretty amazing, getting to talk to them, find out what their life is like, find out whether they're ahead of us or behind us in development. All these things. There are so many fascinating things, in other words there are so many joys that we would have as a part of that discovery.

10. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love (continued)

Jesus:

What I'm suggesting to you is the biggest thing to discover has been discovered, because it was discovered in the first century, but has yet to be fully engaged by the majority of people on Earth, is the actual fact, which is God's Truth, the absolute truth, about Divine Love, God's Love. That is the most important thing you can experiment with.

Now to have the experience of receiving Divine Love, two things are required. I mentioned them before, and they are faith and prayer. But before you're going to find out anything about it personally, you are going to need to experiment.



Can I state to you the biggest issue that we have is that most of us are totally not willing to experiment. We are a part of this society where we expect instant results and as a result of this instant result philosophy, whenever we don't get an instant result we believe someone else other than ourselves is at fault.

So whenever somebody mentions to us, "Have faith in God and have faith that this Love is available to you, and long for the Love," and you sit there for five minutes longing for the love and say, "I don't feel anything! That means it's just a crock of shit." That's what the average person might believe. Or, "I don't feel anything. This is just because it doesn't work. It's not true."

Now I'm saying to you that the reason why this happens to us is because we're not willing to experiment long enough. A really dedicated scientist doesn't come up with a concept or an idea, spend five minutes tinkering with it, and then go, "Yeah it's a crock of shit." (Laughter) Does he? The whole

principle of that would be ludicrous if you were a scientist. And yet that's what we do with our soul. We do that with our soul. It doesn't make any sense. We need to stop doing that and realise that if we wish to have an everlasting future existence and we wish to grow everlastingly in this existence that we've engaged, what we want to do is to start seeing the importance of our own development and therefore focus on developing the experiment.

The experiment is very simple. Have some faith in a few things, which we'll mention in a minute, and pray. We have to define prayer in this process obviously, which we'll talk about tomorrow. But we'll talk today more about what kind of things to have faith in.

10.1. An example of a participant who is disappointed with her previous experiments

Participant:

I have difficulty with faith in that I went and did several different things for many, many years, experimenting - what I thought was experimenting - and giving it my full only to feel that I went down the wrong path and many, many years in that. And now I've come to at least intellectually realise that I must be doing something wrong...

Jesus:

So you're disappointed?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes. And you know what happens with emotions that we don't allow ourselves to feel? (Laughter) Well you should know by now! We've talked about it for five years. Whenever you don't allow yourself to feel disappointed you carry around your disappointment. So instead of letting it go, you carry it around. And when you carry it around it infects your next engagement. And this is what's happening for most of us with regard to our relationship with God. The reality is most of us have not experimented strongly with our relationship with God. We've had moments in our life where we have, but it's not been a great passion of our lives most of the time because we have had times of disappointment in the past when we've tried to engage a relationship, it hasn't worked.

So what have we told ourselves? "Maybe it's not possible. I'm tired of having to go through the grief of disappointment." But can you see that if I was willing to experiment, if you imagine I'm a scientist and I'm there with my experiments, with all of my apparatus there, experimenting something, and I try one experiment with one substance, doesn't work. Does he go, "Argh!

I'm not doing any more now!"" Does he do that? No, see his faith and his passion drives him through that disappointment. He might even have a big cry. You look at a lot of scientists do have very emotional times throughout their developmental phases of whatever they're developing because it's pressure, pressure, they don't get the results they want, all of sudden they're having emotional experiences. They feel, "Argh it's all too overwhelming! I'm losing money; I'm worried about finances now." All of these emotional experiences continue happening but what keeps driving them is their faith that they will eventually find the solution. And they don't stop just because they're disappointed.

Participant:

When we're talking about the qualities of love before, one of those ones that we didn't mention was patience.

Jesus:

Yeah. And it is true that we are always patient, even with ourselves - especially with ourselves, when we love. Yep.

10.2. Faith is not innate within our souls and needs to be developed

Participant:

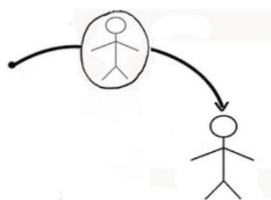
Hi, AJ. I've always believed that faith was a quality that was created in my soul when I was created. Just something indescribable, it was just there. There were no words.

Jesus:

And it's not. Remember the original message that I quoted was from Solomon, and in that original message he said, what is the thing on God's Side? It was the Divine Love. And then he said the thing on the human side was faith and prayer. Faith is not something that God had instilled in us by nature; faith is a quality, like many other qualities, that we are going to have to develop in our life. And whenever we have a feeling within us that's there already that we haven't developed, usually it's not from ourselves. It's usually from our guide, like our spirit guide or our spirit guardian giving us that impression. But it's not our own.

There have been many people come up to me the first time they've met me, and say, "I know you're Jesus." And I go, "How do you know I'm Jesus?" "I just know!" And I say to them, "I'm sorry, mate, but you don't know. You've got no idea. You weren't with me in my first century life, you weren't with me in the spirit life, you know none of my experiences, and you have got no idea. All you've got is a spirit telling you that they know, and you think it's your feeling."

Many of these feelings that we think we have are not actually our own. They're feelings that come from other people, spirits that we cannot see, many of them.



***Spirits with us can give us feelings
that we falsely believe are our own***

What I'm suggesting is faith is a personal quality, not a quality that's given to you. It's something that you're going to have to develop within yourself. Nobody else can give it to you.

Participant:

So is that like a Christian belief that faith is just there.

Jesus:

Yeah there are many Christian beliefs. One of the Christian beliefs is that God even chooses the people who have faith. That is not true. There is this whole concept of the chosen people, or the chosen race. That is not true. None of these things are true. And if you think about it, if God is a loving parent, none of these things could be true because a loving parent would give the same opportunities to every child, not just to a few. So all of us have the same opportunities available to us to develop faith but it is a quality that we need to develop by choice through a process, not a quality that we're going to be able to even intellectually develop, and it's not a quality that we're going to be able to have somebody give us.

The reality is, I could levitate before you and it would still not cause your faith to grow. Why? Does anyone know why that would be the case?

Participant:

Because we haven't experienced it.

Jesus:

Exactly. Just because someone else can do it, it doesn't mean you can. It just means they did. And it doesn't mean you believe you can. True faith is all about you believing you can, not anybody else telling you that you can, not anybody else explaining to you that you can, not anybody else convincing you that you can, but actually you coming to believe within yourself that you can, and that is a personal experience. That's not something anybody can give you, that's something that you need to embrace for yourself.

It's like somebody can play the piano and you can come along and say, "That's beautiful playing of the piano. I know I can do it." Fair enough, you know you can do it, but until you do it, you won't believe you can. That's the reality. And this is why the personal experience is essential with faith. If you try to avoid the personal experience you will not gain faith. You can't have somebody else develop your faith for you.

Participant:

Quick question, AJ. I thought the seed of faith was always in us? Because like in my experience I always had some sort of faith but like...

Jesus:

But like I just said, Fab, for a lot of us, here we are, sitting on Earth, we have a spirit guide who has faith because they have had a personal experience and all they're doing is telling us, "You can do this. You can do this." They're trying to encourage you to do it for yourself but until you do it for yourself faith won't really exist. All that's happening is you're being influenced by someone who's a positive influence on you, and they're showing you that it's possible.

So when you come along to these discussions with me, all I'm doing is trying to show you that it's possible but I can't do it for you because nobody can. Even God cannot do it for you because to do so God would have to break the Law of Free Will. So even God cannot do it for you. You are the only person that can do it for you.

There are so many qualities actually within you that you have the potential to develop that only you can develop through a process. And only you can do it. Nobody else can do it for you. So many of us want everyone else to do it for us. We're addicted to other people doing lots of things for us. That's how we live our lives most of the time.

10.3. Desiring God to take our pain away blocks a connection with God

Jesus:

In the break Graham came up and he was asking me about why he wasn't feeling God's Love entering him, even though he believes that God exists and so forth. I described that it's like this. Most of us have these holes within us; let's call them a hole full of pain. What we want is the pain to go away, so we choose all sorts of methods for the pain to go away. One of the methods is we project out to other people, "Please make my pain go away," and they then give us a feeling that makes our pain go away. Now that's called an addiction.



We use addictions to help cover up our pain

You know what most of us expect from God? We expect God to meet our addictions. In other words what we want in a relationship with God is when we're longing for God's Love we're not really longing for God's Love most of the time, what we're longing for is for God to make our pain go away. Is that not true? You think of how many times you've actually prayed to God in your life, most of the time isn't it when you're longing for God to make your pain go away?

Now the beautiful thing about God is that God never feeds your addictions. Other people will come along by the way and feed them, but God will not. What God wants is for you to get to that pain and get rid of it. So when you have faith and you really long for God's Love, God's Love starts entering you and then the pain is exposed, not covered over. It's exposed.

Now when many of you start having your pain exposed, what do you do? You try to cover it back over. And that shuts down the entire process. Because you do not have any faith that the pain can be released, you want God to make the pain go away. In other words you want God to enter an addiction with you. And God's going, "No, no, no. I'm not entering any addictions with you. I would like you to let go of this pain that's like your big black hole so that it's no longer there anymore and trust that when you do this I'll be with you, helping you through this process with you." But most of us don't want to do that.



God helps to expose our pain so that we can release it

What we do is we finish up doing this - we start having the pain exposed and we want the layer back, so we try to get the layer back. When we get the layer back, we close down the process. When we close down the process, we're no longer experiencing Divine Love. Experiment with that. Experiment next time. Next time, instead of going, "God I want You to get rid of my pain," instead of doing that, go: "God I want You to help me feel my pain." And see how much Love you receive during that process in comparison with the processes that you've already been having. Do the experiment. All we need to do is do the experiment.

If we do the experiments, you will find that the way God does everything is with pure intention. So what happens then is if I have this feeling of wanting God's Love, which is prayer, and I do not receive it, I know there's something in me blocking it. And I know that it's got to be something about my pain because that's where I always try to put a cover over, and I know that for sure.

11. Necessary areas in which to develop faith for a relationship with God

Jesus:

What I would like to do with you now is talk about some of these things that we need to have faith in if we're truly going to engage this relationship with God. Now I'm not talking about the faith that we can have generally about physical things, about, physical laws. Now I'm starting to talk about the real big law, the universal Law of Divine Love, and how you can go through the experiment by having some faith in some basic things about that law. So let's go through them.

Now of course the things that you have faith about you don't necessarily know are true at this point. It's just a faith that you're going to experiment with until such a point that it's demonstrated that it's true to you. So if we're talking about our relationship with God and receiving Divine Love, what do you think logically is the very first thing to experiment with? Any ideas? From a logical perspective?

Participant:

Have some faith that God actually wants or desires to have a relationship with you.

Jesus:

Yeah, I'd put that down around four or five, probably. What's number one?

Participant:

Desire?

Jesus:

Yeah I'd put that even further down, actually.

11.1. God exists

Participant:

That God exists.

Jesus:

Ah! That is a big one, is it not? How can you have a relationship with a God that you don't believe exists? I'd say that's pretty hard, myself. It's like saying, "Look Joy doesn't exist." How can I ever have a relationship if I don't

believe Joy exists, with Joy? Impossible. So this is the very first thing to experiment with. Don't you think? This is the very first thing to concentrate some effort on. Does God exist or not? It's a big question. There are certain things that I can do to find out whether God exists, but it's worth answering that question first, isn't it? Okay.

So having some faith that there is the potential that God exists and then making some experiments that might prove to yourself that God actually does exist would be a great way to start. Forget about the religious indoctrination you've had in the past, forget about the religions and what they believe about it all, forget about all of those different things, focus on firstly on this thing - do you feel inside of your heart that God exists and if you don't, how can you ever have a relationship with a God that doesn't exist? Impossible. To you, whether God really exists or not is immaterial. If God doesn't exist to you, you're never going to have a relationship with God.

So firstly we need to start looking at whether God exists.

11.2. God loves

Jesus:

What's next, do you think?

Participant:

That God loves?

Jesus:

God loves. This is where most religions on Earth have already failed - point number two. What do most religions on Earth believe what about God? That God is angry, punishing, will destroy the wicked, destructive, and so forth. All of those things are not about love. Already the test of most religions has failed in regard to faith because they haven't established a faith in a God of love.

-ANGRY
-PUNISHING
-DESTRUCTIVE

To be honest, the majority of you have yet to establish a faith in a God that loves. It's not that easy establishing that kind of faith because in the day-to-day life that we have, we often feel like we're being tormented or punished for something, and all these other feelings that we have, and so we don't necessarily see it as it truthfully is. So in the end we start thinking that maybe God's this angry God, like my daddy was, who punishes me every time I step out of line and only rewards me when I do the right thing. That's how we see God. That's not a God of love. What we're seeing is a god, what I would call

an autocratic god. We're not seeing a God of love; we're seeing a god of rule, of iron, usually.

All of these Bible concepts that Jesus would come and destroy the wicked, and God will bring the great day of the war of God the almighty to the Earth, and that's actually a quotation from the Bible, believe it or not - that God is a god of war and will actually bring destruction to the Earth. There is a Christian belief from many Christians that they believe that the Earth will be burned with fire in the last days. A mass murderer - that's the god they believe in. God is no such thing.

If we can't accept a God of love how could you ever ask for love from God? The majority of us have huge blockages to understanding that God is a God of love. If we just had some faith, and if we went, "Right, okay, I'm going at least even start with some intellectual concept that God does love and whenever I feel that God does not love, I might be out of line with that concept," would be a great place to start.

11.3. God's Laws are loving

Jesus:

What would you say would be the next thing? Three?

Participant:

God wants to have a relationship with me personally?

Jesus:

Yeah, I'd put that further down the list somewhere. What's the structure in which you live? Here's your clue.

Participant:

That God did create everything in the universe.

Jesus:

Okay, which means that God created what?

Participant:

Me!

Jesus:

No before the universe could exist something had to...

Participant:

He created the laws.

Jesus:

Yeah. There had to be a structure in which the universe could exist in order for the universe to exist. The structure is the laws. So here's number three - God's Laws are loving.

Now if we had some faith that God's Laws are loving, we would be very circumspect about our lives if we had some of that faith. Every time we had a negative event, we'd be going, "Well there's a law involved here that's caused this negative event to be a part of my life. There's got to be something in me that attracts these events. There's some law that's in operation here causing these events." If we trusted that, we would believe that, if we had faith in that.

Most of us don't have faith in that. What do most of us do? We go, "Something bad happened, God's a bastard." They even call things that happen "acts of God". The whole insurance industry has it all written in legal terms about "acts of God". Who's an insurance broker here? Is that not true? "Acts of God," all in legal terminology.

Mankind has this presumption that anything that's bad happens must be God's fault, and many of us have this emotion inside of us about our personal lives. Anything bad that happens must be somebody else's fault and the underlying viewpoint that we have is that ultimately it must be God's.

Now that is going to stop you from ever wanting a relationship with God, if you believe that. Why would you want a relationship with a God who's a mongrel and makes terrible laws? (Laughter) It's like saying, "Oh I want to have a relationship with Stalin because he's such a nice fellow." (Laughter) Stalin was a mass murderer, yes? Well God's a far worse mass murderer according to the Bible. At one time in the Bible history it says that God destroyed everyone except for seven people. Now isn't that what you call a mass murderer? Now if you believe in a God like that, do you think you're going to want to have a relationship with them? Or do you just think you'd be scared shitless about having a relationship, as we say in Australia. Scared. And this is why most people in the world are totally frightened of God - because there are these concepts of God that are almost in every religious faith.

Do you know on the planet at the moment there are 2.2 billion Christians? There's about 1.9, I think it is, billion Muslims. If you add up the religious faiths, it turns out that I think it's about 84% of people on the planet actually have a religion. The majority of people do have a concept that there is a God that exists, so they have no trouble with number one - God exists, but the problem is number two - God loves, and number three - God's Laws are loving. They have no concept that there is a God of love that exists or a concept that all of God's Laws are loving.

How can you expect to ever want a relationship with a God that has no love for you, and is willing to punish you till hell freezes over, as the saying goes? It's going to be very, very hard for you to want a relationship with such a person I would suggest. There is this constant thought that God is arbitrary in the way that God delivers punishment. In other words, God decides, "Ah

I like that fellow, I'll let him get away with murder. I don't like that fellow very much, he's just got to swear and I'm going to punish him." There is this concept that people have on this Earth that God is arbitrary in the way in which God delivers justice. If we believe these things, that God is love and that God's Laws are loving, that would not be possible.

There are also these concepts where some religions view themselves as more important than others. They see themselves that we're the ones who are saved. Now if God loves all of Her children, who's God interested in saving? All of Her children. Not just the children who have a certain intellectual concept or a belief system or a doctrinal structure, but rather children who just want to have a relationship with God. God would even want to save the ones that don't want to have a relationship with God, and in fact God has a whole way of saving such people. But most of us don't believe it. Most of us don't believe any of those things because we've grown up in an environment, in a family environment generally, where sooner or later somebody punished us whenever we got out of line, and they rewarded us whenever we were in line, and so that's what we think God is - a person who rewards us and punishes us, depending on whether we're in line or out of line. That's what we believe.

Participant:

Would it be important to clarify that there is one true God?

Jesus:

Yeah, well that's what I was speaking of here when I say, number one - God exists. There can only be one, I would suggest. If there is one at all, there only can be one, not hundreds and thousands and millions of them. There is one Supreme Being who was the source of all things, if there was ever such a being, there has to only be one. If we believe there's hundreds of thousands of gods, then my suggestion is sooner or later you'll find behind all of those gods there is one who all of those people, or all of those gods, accede to. But again you don't have to make the assumption, you can do the experiment. Try to believe in a hundred thousand gods and try to connect with every one of them and see where it takes you, and see whether that takes you in the same direction as connecting to one of them and seeing where that takes you, the one that's supreme.

We make an experiment of every single thing. Every single thing. But it's a personal experiment. No amount of somebody talking to you is going to convince you unless you go through your own experiments. Now you can get together and share your experiments with others and they go, "Oh, that's a good experiment. I'll try that too." You could easily do that. But in terms of telling someone the results of your own experiment, then all you're doing is doing what I'm doing (laughs), and it's not very effective, is it? Have you seen that? How many of you have had the personal experiment that you

know for certain you've received Divine Love after five years of listening? How many of you know? That's not a large percentage is it? So having someone tell you doesn't make much difference, it's only when you engage the experiment that things will change.

What else could we have faith in? So we've talked about God exists, many of us here have flirted with that one and sort of have a tick on it. Many of us here are not so certain about this one - God loves, or this one - God's Laws are loving. In fact on a daily basis I hear many of you cursing one of God's Laws, called the Law of Attraction. You don't like that law very much at all. So that's not a belief that God's Laws are loving, is it? And in fact the majority of us still are flirting with the idea or concept that there is a loving God. I can understand why, because historically for tens of thousands of years on this planet there is the underlying idea and concept that's been prevalent that God is a punishing, wrathful God, who destroys people that we've got to sacrifice for. Years ago they used to sacrifice their own children, the first borne of their own children, for this God. And they felt that whenever they did that they would have a good harvest, they would have a good life next year and so forth.

What's the difference between that and the sacrifice of Jesus for God? Not much. It's now one person sacrificing his life for God. Does God require a sacrifice at all? No, but many of you believe you are sacrificing every day still with your relationship with God. So that means you still believe it - that God requires sacrifice.

You see just because you're told something, it doesn't mean that anything changes in your heart. You can be told thing after thing after thing, the truth even, facts about God, and not believe them. You're only going to believe them when the facts that God exists, God loves and God's Laws are loving start to become your personal experience with God. And the only way you're going to do that is to have a personal experience with God, and that's completely independent of anybody else that's ever lived or ever will live. There are things people can do to help you, they can tell the truth of their own experience, but even that is not going to convince you. Something inside has to change before you'll be convinced to try the experiment.

11.3.1. God loves me

Jesus:

Let's go for another thing we need to have some faith in. So far the list is about God universally. Now let's look at God personally as some of you have already raised. So what was one of the ones that you mentioned, Graham? That God loves me. Now can you see that if I believed that God is love the only thing limiting my belief of that God loves me is whether I feel I am loveable. Can you see that if I actually knew that God was a God of love in my heart, then the only reason why I would not believe that God loves me is

because I feel that I am unworthy of being loved. And even then it would be a challenge, wouldn't it? If you accept that God is love then you surely would have to accept that God loves me.

1-GOD EXISTS
 2-GOD LOVES
 3-GODS LAWS ARE LOVING
 4-GOD LOVES ME

11.4. God's Attributes and Qualities

Participant:

So on that thought if I had a feeling that God just slipped off on the assembly line on that day and made me a bit faulty...

Jesus:

Made a faulty mould?

Participant:

Yeah!

Jesus:

Just for you!

Participant:

Just for me! Because I'm special.

Jesus:

Yeah God's an idiot sometimes, eh? He just has a day off, bang! Look what happens! (Laughter)

Participant:

It was that seventh day that He rested, you know.

Jesus:

The seventh day He rested! You were made on the seventh day that He rested! Who made you then?

Participant:

Exactly!

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

So that would come under believing God is a God of love, who is perfect?

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

It's the same kind of thing?

Jesus:

Yes. Exactly. We could even put that above God loves me on our list.

Participant:

Yeah God is perfect. Okay.

Jesus:

But let's globalise it and say, what we're seeking for is what are God's Attributes and Qualities? And one of those attributes is perfection.

Participant:

Or infallibility, I guess I'd call it too.

Jesus:

Yeah, pure infallibility. Perfection. See none of us will ever have that. We all seem to think we will at some point but we won't because we're continually growing towards God. God is the one that has it and we can become more perfect, but whenever you expect yourself or someone else to be perfect, you're way out of line with God because only God's perfect. We can approach perfection. You must become perfect as your Heavenly Father is but at the end of the day, we must acknowledge God's attributes and qualities at some point. We need to know what they are. How can you have a relationship with someone that you don't know what they are and don't even trust what they are?

So these are still universal issues, and I'd like to put a few more universal issues that probably none of you are ever going to come up with. Any more universal ones do you think we could add to this list that are not a part of those things?

Participant:

That God is an entity? Or personable?

Jesus:

Yeah I feel this is all about God's attributes and qualities.

Participant:

Infinite.

Jesus:

Infinite? Yeah I feel that's a part of God's qualities and attributes as well.

Participant:

God loves all His children equally.

Jesus:

Yeah I think that's a part of God loves actually.

Love is not something that can be unequally displayed. If it's unequal then it's not love. Do you follow me? Then it's a bartering system or some kind of transaction where we're getting something back from this person that we like better than the other person. If you truly love, you love everyone the same. God truly loves us, so God loves all of us the same. And it's immaterial what we do, whether we're evil or whether we're good or whether God loves us still. We might not feel that love of course, because of our condition, and in fact many of us don't feel God's Love because of our condition.

Participant:

I was going to say God was impartial, but that comes under just what you said.

God rules.

Jesus:

Yeah I think that's a part of God's attributes and qualities and part of God's Laws are loving. I don't think you're going to guess my next one because it's not about God. (Laughs) So now that I've given you that clue do you want to have a guess?

Participant:

That faith might actually work?

Jesus:

Well that's why we're having faith, is to work out that things might actually work.

Participant:

Or prayer might actually engage this and work?

Jesus:

Yeah, no I'm thinking more universal still, not individual yet. Not individual yet. Do you want me to tell you? Okay.

11.5. Jesus is trustworthy

Jesus:

(AJ writes on the whiteboard - Jesus is trustworthy) (Laughter) I told you none of you would guess it! (Laughs) (Applause) The reason why I bring it up though is because I've had a personal experience with God, a personal experience that many of my brothers and sisters in the spirit world have also had. And when I talk to you about God I'm saying to you that God exists, that God is a God of love, that God's Laws are all loving, I'm telling you about God's Qualities and Attributes, and what I'm saying to you too is you can trust me with it. You can trust a lot of these things.

When I say that I'm giving you a personal opinion, so when I say that, so when you ask me questions about Earth changes and other things like that and I say I'm giving you a personal opinion, don't trust that! (Laughter) You

follow me? Because it's just my personal opinion. It's as much value as your own personal opinion, and I'd say that's next to no value at all, just like mine. (Laughs)

But when it comes to the Divine, the experience that we've had, now you can trust that. You can trust these truths. Do you understand? Many of you don't trust me yet. You know how I know? Because you haven't started the experiment with God yet. Many of you have come along for five years listening, and why are you doing that? Because you like what you hear a lot of the times. That's why you do it. But you don't like it enough yet to do the experiment. But it's only the experiment that will give you the faith and then the certainty.

I wanted to remind you that what I'm talking about here can be trusted. And that's a universal thing. There are a lot of people on this Earth - 2.2 billion people on this planet - who have based their belief systems on some things that they thought I said 2000 years ago, that I did not say. I'm suggesting to you, if you're going to have any faith at all in God, trust what I'm saying to you about God. You don't have to trust me necessarily, although in the end you're going to have to come trust me sometime. You're going to listen to me for five years, what's the point of doing that if you don't trust me? At some point you're going to have to believe that I am trustworthy. You're going to have to accept that at some point. And when I say have to, I don't mean that you have to be forced to, I'm saying that sooner or later you'll have to come to see what I'm saying about God as being truth if you really want to have any faith.

Now most of you are still resisting that quite a lot. So when I talk about a loving God, you sit there inside going, "Grr, I don't like God at all. Look what God's done to my life." There's so much rage inside a lot of time. Igor and I had a lovely chat about this and Igor said, "You know I just realised the other day I've got so much anger about God. I just need to tell God God's a bastard and get it out of my system." And to be honest that's how many of you need to do things first. You need to let go of this pain that is inside of you, through this experience that you've had that's been out of harmony with love and truth, where you've believed things in the past about God that are completely false but you've accepted them so much so that you're lived your life by them for a long period of time and had a lot of pain as a result. You're going to have to let that go somehow emotionally if you're ever going to have a relationship with this God of love.

So I'm saying you can trust me and sooner or later everyone on this planet, if they want to have a relationship with God, is going to trust somebody who already had a relationship with God. And the reality is there are lots of Celestial spirits now who have a relationship with God and all of them are trustworthy.

11.6. Desire, longing and prayer would be natural if we had faith in God

Jesus:

Okay, so once we've got through all of that, can you see that the desire for God, or shall we call it what it really is, a longing for God, which is, if we want to define that as well, prayer, would be natural, would it not? If you fully understood everything about God, even before you understand yourself, would you not want to have a relationship with this God, if such a relationship was possible? I would suggest that we would.

11.7. The truth about the human soul

Jesus:

Now below that - desire, longing and prayer - there are many other things that we need to start having faith about, and may I say they all revolve around yourself and your own capacity? You need to have some faith that you can change. You need to have some faith that you can become more loving. You need to have some faith that if you give up your addictions you're going to be happier, not sadder.

There are a lot of personal things that you need to develop faith about that are all a part of finding out the truth, the actual facts, about the Laws of Divine Love. We need to have some faith that when I ask for love and don't receive it that it must be something going on with me because it certainly wouldn't be anything going on with a God of love who's perfect, who made perfect laws that govern how the operation of love works. It has to be me that's blocking that all, and I need to have faith in that - that it is me; that I have the power, through my will, to change the future of my existence if I engage this faith.

So I need to start having some faith in myself. Many of you are willing to start engaging some faith in God and at the same time you're still trying to avoid any faith in yourself. You can't do that and obey the Laws of Divine Love, which are the highest laws in the universe.

11.8. Jesus is trustworthy (continued)

Participant:

I'm sort of struggling with the Jesus is trustworthy comment. From the perspective that I'm not too sure that I trust anything much at all.

Jesus:

I'd agree with that. Most people don't. And in fact the problem is worse in the Western world than it is in any other place; we've become so jaded. As a society, we think that everyone's got their own agenda, we think there are no good people, there are only people who are going to manipulate us and so

forth. Why do you think the media have been on and on and on at us about cult and all that kind of stuff? For the majority of the time it's because they're afraid because they do believe there's no one you can trust, and you certainly can't trust a guy who says he's Jesus. There's been plenty of experience of that in the past too, hasn't there?

Participant:

But it's not so much you; it's my doubt or my jadedness.

Jesus:

Exactly. So when you guys think of me as AJ, have you noticed that you can trust me more? Isn't that interesting? I find that interesting. But when you think of me as Jesus you start thinking you can't trust me at all. Can you see the problem?

AJ - JESUS

This is the problem we've had with the growth of Divine Truth - as soon as I say to a person who I am, most people run away. The media wants to say that they come to me because I'm saying who I am. No, for most people it's opposite. My personal experience has been the opposite of that. Do you remember the very first time I said to you that I was Jesus? Some of you were present, remember in Peter's hall there that Peter's got on the side of his house, on that very first time that I said it publicly, five and a half years ago. Some of you were there. And you remember the feeling? I remember Mary told me that she was just going, "No, no! Don't say it! Don't say it!" (Laughter)

Mary:

I wasn't even there! I was watching the DVD! (Laughs)

Jesus:

Exactly! (Laughter) If I just said, "I'm AJ, and I'm going to teach you these truths," many of you might have accepted them by now. But because I'm saying I'm Jesus many of you still have a large problem with accepting them. I'm saying to you, if you can at least see my character is trustworthy, you would at least start the experiment. I'm not asking to have anything from you aside from starting the experiment. I'm not even asking that from you. Many of you have yet to engage the experiment and I've talked to you for five years. Surely by now you'd realise that I don't have much investment in you doing it! (Laughter) I just present material, present material, that's all I'm doing to you, and hoping that at some point in time there will be a spark of faith inside of your soul that causes you to engage the experiment.

11.9. The truth about the human soul (continued)

Jesus:

I feel a part of this experiment is the next thing I'd like to talk to you about, and that is the truth about the human soul. In the process of engaging the experiment with God, you will come to have some faith in the human soul. You will have faith that you have a soul and that you are one half of it. At the moment the majority of you still have no faith in all of these other teachings that I've taught you. They're just intellectual concepts that you've been presented with and there's not been a personal engagement of them because there's not a personal engagement with God.

- 1-GOD EXISTS
- 2-GOD LOVES
- 3-GODS LAWS ARE LOVING
- 4-GOD'S ATTRIBUTES & QUALITIES
- 5-JESUS IS TRUSTWORTHY
- 6-TRUTH ABOUT THE HUMAN SOUL

12. An exercise to examine and build faith

Jesus:

So this is what I would like to leave you with tonight. Make a personal list of the things in which you know you don't have faith. So instead of trying to run away from them all, face them. Make a list of all the ways in which you don't have faith, starting with God, and be honest with yourself about it - really brutally honest with yourself about it. And then when you see that list, have faith that you can get answers to every single one of these issues you have with regard to God and your own self and your own life.

Now I suggest to you that if you have that kind of faith, the next thing that you will do is act. You will no longer be putting off actions. You will no longer be waiting for someone else to do it for you. You will no longer be reliant on someone else, including Jesus, to do it for you. You will wish to engage a personal relationship with your own parent, God, because you start to have some faith that there are going to be personal benefits in your own interaction with God.



At the moment many of us do not believe this, and that's why we are addicted to doing all the things we're doing on Earth, addicted in our relationships with other people, because we're so focused on getting all of these things met through those addictions, because we don't want to go through this experience with God for lots of different reasons. What I'm suggesting for you to do as a higher priority is to note down the areas where faith is lacking and start developing some experiments where you can figure out how to get some faith in those areas.

First you want to know where faith is lacking, and then you want to make some experiments for yourself that nobody else has control over, that you are willing to engage because you want to experience your own life rather than rely on other people to experience your life for you.

My suggestion would be to experiment with all of these truths about God first - that God exists, God loves, God's Laws are loving and God's Attributes and Qualities. You can forget "Jesus is trustworthy", experiment with all these truths about yourself next. That would be my suggestion to you.

Faith is going to be a key part in dragging you through all of those experiences. It will also provide joy. It's very rare that you see me in a down and out condition, is it not? Now I do cry but I cry as the result of receiving Love, having the pain exposed and letting the pain come up when I'm receiving it. I don't cry just because I'm frustrated and I didn't understand this law and I didn't understand that law, and all these kind of things. It's unheard of for me to now cry in those particular areas because I've found that all I need to do is receive Love and all of these pains will come out of me.

I'm suggesting to you to trust that same process - receive the Love, allow the experience of all of these painful things that will come out of you. It will come out of you if you let it. If you don't let it, it will stay in you and you'll be like this bottled up person frustrated that you're trying to receive Love, frustrated that your faith isn't growing into full confidence, into full awareness, into full trust. In five years time we'll be talking about this and you'll be going, "Yeah I still don't know if God exists," and that would be a shame. It doesn't matter what happens to me, it would still be a shame for you to come down five years later and say, "I still don't know if God exists yet." It would be much better if you knew for certain one way or the other. And if you feel for certain that God doesn't exist then try that as the experiment.

12.1. Faith carries us over false beliefs about love

Participant:

What about faith in love itself? If we have false beliefs about love, they're going to prevent us from receiving God's Love.

Jesus:

I agree, it's a big issue, isn't it? Like most people on the planet think that love is weak, love has no strength at all, there is no security in love, people fall in and then go out of love all the time, and you can't rely on it. If you're talking about love with a partner then there's no reliability with it, I agree. But do you know what's going to help you get over that? You'll start receiving God's Love and find that it's totally reliable every time.

Participant:

Doesn't that require for me to deal with my false beliefs about love to receive God's Love?

Jesus:

Certainly you're going to have some faith that God loves you all the time. That's where the faith will carry you through the false belief. It will in fact carry you over the false belief. The false belief is that maybe God doesn't love me, or maybe that you can't trust love. But if you have faith it will carry you over the false belief. You won't live by your false belief anymore, you will live by faith.



Faith carries us over false beliefs

If you live by faith that means that you have a false feeling, a false belief, but you're willing to accept that maybe it's not true. Most of us are not doing that yet. Most of us are still saying, "I've got a false belief that you can't trust love, and I'm right! Don't you tell me that I'm wrong!" That's how most of us react when it comes to love. And I'm saying, no, if you really have received some Divine Love you will gather some faith that the false belief that love is not strong, that love hasn't got any stability. All of those false beliefs will disappear if you go through this experiment with God and you won't live by them anymore.

The majority are still by living by them. They're still going to themselves, "Yeah, there's no power in love. You look at what happens, last week somebody said he loved me and this week he's off with some other woman. That tells you there's no power in love." No it doesn't, it just tells you he's a fickle person who didn't love you in the first place! That's all it tells you. It doesn't tell you anything but you're believing it as a false belief. If you had

faith and you actually had experienced some of God's Love, you would understand the constancy of it, and that it never disappears.

Participant:

And it never takes from you.

Jesus:

And never takes from you, which is your primary fear, yes? That love is going to take from you. You'll find that. Of course love doesn't feed your addiction either, which is something you also want to have happen, so you'll find that God's Love doesn't do that either. So there you are wanting the addiction, swearing at God because He's not meeting your addiction. Feel all of that, let it all go, and have some faith that God, when you feel God's Love, it's when you're in a pure space.

What I find is that a lot of these false beliefs would just disappear from people if they had this allowance, and they always focused on the faith, a faith which involves the heart and the mind together - the logic and the experience. If they had some faith that God is a God of love. I can trust God. God's Laws are all loving; I can always trust that they're working perfectly. Always. And so if something's not working in my own life I know it must be because I'm out of harmony with the law somehow. I trust that even though I might not believe it yet. I have a faith that that is true.

When I say true belief, what I'm talking about now is actual fact will eventually come to me if I go through the experience and the experiment. So the actual fact is love is not weak like you believe it to be. But you won't know that fact until you first experience love like that. The majority of us on this planet have never experienced a love like that. All we've experienced is fickle love, and that's not love. But we called it love, and we believed it was love but it was just fickle addictions being met. When it's true, when love is true it's constant.

If you notice it doesn't matter how angry you get with me, it doesn't matter how annoyed you get with me, how many terrible emotions you project at me, the next week I still love you. Have you noticed that? Many of you haven't noticed that yet. It's been five years and you still haven't noticed that. (Laughs) But if you noticed that you'd go, "Okay, if AJ's just got a little bit of God's Love in him, God must be infinitely more like that." God's not fickle with God's Love. You can be angry with God and God's still going to love you. You can be sad with God and God's going to still love you. You can be ashamed of God and God will still love you. God's not fickle. The only time that you will actually feel that is when you're open to the experience with God.

So my suggestion with regard to faith is, as I said, note down all of those things that you feel you do not have faith in, and then produce some experiments over the coming months that will help you develop faith in these areas through experience, by actually finding out how the laws operate yourself. Not anybody else - you, yourself. You can ask questions of people and work out things and read things and do all sorts of things to find these answers but do it as a high priority. Stop putting it off. Stop going to yourself, "Yeah I don't know if anybody can really work out whether God exists. I don't know if a God of love really does exist. That's not been my personal experience. I don't know if all God's Laws are loving. I don't know what God's Attributes and Qualities are, so I'm just going to ignore the whole thing and hope that at some point in the future it all comes to me somehow." It's not going to come to you that way.

No scientist, of which all of you are, has ever sat back in his lounge chair watching the telly and waited for the laws of the universe to be discovered by sitting on his backside. He might have discovered a law about the soreness of his backside at some point, however. (Laughter) The issue is we have to act if we truly want to find out for ourselves, what is the truth. We have to.

It's the same as you if you were a scientist looking at physical laws; you'd have to do something, you'd have to act. You'd have to have experiments. So treat your soul the same way. That's what I'm recommending to you. Have some faith in God's Goodness, and where you don't have faith, work on faith first because faith is what's going to draw you into your desires and draw you into a desire of having a relationship with God. Faith is going to do that. Faith is the underlying motivation for you to develop a relationship, and that's what I would like to suggest to each of you to do with regard to faith.

13. Closing words

Jesus:

So as I've said, we produced a discussion about Solomon's message about faith, "20130410 Padgett Messages -19160420A Solomon" and it will be on the Internet next week. My suggestion is incorporate that as a part of your understanding about faith. Have a listen to that presentation about the importance of having faith in this relationship with God.

Thanks for your time today. Thank you. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus:

G'day, everyone, how are you this morning?

As you can see, Mary's joining me today. (Applause) We want to continue with the discussion about faith for a little while longer this morning before we get onto the subject of prayer. The main reason why is because I didn't cover everything I needed to cover yesterday about faith, and so I wanted to introduce a few more topics to you.

Mary:

I felt there was a little bit of resistance in the audience yesterday. A few things were confronted. I always sit there like a little cheerleader going, "Put up your hand! Ask your question! (Laughs) You know, just say it! It'll be okay!" (Laughs)

Often I can feel Jesus is explaining something but there are a lot of questions in people's minds, but nobody just says, "Look I don't get it." And I feel like when people take what feels like a risk to do that, a lot more clarity comes for a lot of other people. So I'd like to encourage you guys to just go, "I don't get it."

Participant:

I've heard you say in the past that when you become at-one with God our faith will actually increase that we can do that.

Jesus:

It will but unfortunately it's only an intellectual kind of a faith that grows under those circumstances.

1.1. *Engaging Divine Truth emotionally rather than intellectually*

Participant:

The other thing was I think I've become one of those neurotic paranoid people who is so worried about being in addiction and figuring stuff out. You said yesterday you don't do that. I'm going, "What?!"

Jesus:

No. No I'm not very neurotic.

Participant:

No, no I realise this!

Mary:

Or intellectual.

Jesus:

Even though others might claim I am. (Laughs)

Participant:

Yeah. I think it's all that injury about wanting to be perfect and do it right, so I've heard you say that you write lists about addictions and...

Jesus:

Well one of the biggest problems that most people face is you're still trying to do everything intellectually rather than emotionally. When you do that, you end up with these kinds of problems, the kind of problems where you're getting worried about everything and what's going on, you can see the addiction but nothing's really happening. You're trying to heal it but nothing's going on with that either.

You end up in this space where you're really just trying to do what anybody else who's heard any truth in the past would do, and what most people in religions do; that is they hear some truth and then they become very concerned about having to follow it, and they use all of their might. If I could say "might" in the sense of all of their intellectual strength and all of their effort goes into trying to follow it, but they don't realise there's some kind of resistance in their soul to following it. If you get rid of the resistance in your soul, then everything's easy.

So if you're only focused on the resistance in your soul that is far more powerful than focusing on everything else and doing everything else.

1.1.1. *Feeling through addictions***Mary:**

So we've often spoken about before and I feel the most powerful way to deal with the addiction is to feel how much you want it. A lot of people go, "Oh I got that addiction. I've got to stop it, got to stop it. Okay what's the causal? What's the causal? How am I going to get there? Okay. Have I got there? Do you think this is the causal, Mary? Should I be feeling this?" And my response is always, don't act on the addiction but feel how much you want to because that's the beginning of the emotional process.

Participant:

So when you say feel how much you want it, and experience it, go to God with the anger of "I want this", not just feel it without the expression?

Mary:

Yeah - in whatever way the emotion presents itself, let yourself feel that. Now initially that might be anger, which is really about, "I can't have this addiction and I want it!" but under that there's a lot of other really needy feelings that lead to sort of sad feelings - all those feelings that are really present if you just let yourself feel your addiction.

Participant:

I got confused about that because one of the talks you did years ago about entitlement was to just cry every time someone doesn't treat you the way you want to be treated. I then thought well that's just crying about an addiction not being met.

Jesus:

It is.

Participant:

So you've got to go through that process.

Jesus:

Yes, you do. You have to see that you wanted the addiction met and that your crying is the result of you wanting it met so much that you're unwilling to look at its cause.

But now we're getting into a discussion about emotions... again, actually. (Laughs)

1.2. Focusing on building faith and our relationship with God rather than emotions

Jesus:

I want to focus on faith because I feel this is one of our primary problems. Many of you are so focused on emotion and still focusing all of your effort on emotion, and the main reason why is because you don't have any faith. You haven't got this experience happening with God and so you are having to go through and work through every single emotion by itself on its own with no assistance from God, really, through the process. And of course you feel sometimes very confused about that, and you don't know what the truth is, and you don't know what an error is and so forth. It becomes very plain if you do it with God, with faith.

Mary:

A lot of us try to deal with the emotions so then we're good enough for God, and that's the opposite of faith and prayer actually.

Jesus:

Yeah. In fact myself and Mary were having a conversation maybe three months ago now where Mary was saying that she felt like she needed to do this and do that and do this and do that before she could pray for Divine Love. And I'm going, "Well why do you feel like you have to do all of those things?" She said, "Oh because I have to let go of all the untruth before I can pray for Divine Love." And I'm going, "Well, no, I've never said that at all. You don't." The truth is a doorway to love, but I've never said you have to let go of all of the untruth before you can receive any love. Because that's

actually the Natural Love Path. That's exactly what you would do on the Natural Love Path.

1.3. Engaging the Great Experiment

Mary:

The most powerful thing that got me to that realisation was just to engage the great experiment intentionally every day. Before then I was praying to God about heaps of things - bring me truth, help me be humble - all those things, but I wasn't asking for love because I thought I'm not good enough for that yet. I'm not going to get it. I'm going to have to be a good girl and perform before I get it. (Laughs)

Jesus:

How many of you are thinking that you have to be good enough before you're going to get any love? Yeah, the majority of the audience. That's not love then, is it? That's barter. That's what you've done with your parents and that's what you've done with society, and maybe even your partner still, but that's not real love. Real love is somebody loving you without you having to work on it or without you having to have it.

Mary:

The thing that really hit me with that emotion was - and this is where exactly what Jesus is saying to you - the more you talk about this stuff it doesn't really help. If you just do the experiment every day, it gets you a visceral experience, such as, "Oh! I feel totally unworthy of this love now that I'm actually asking for it." It's just so powerful to engage the experiment.

Jesus:

So this is where faith will challenge you, you see.

This is why what we want to do this morning is just revise some of the main points that we learned yesterday about faith so that we can understand the basic principles of what a real true faith will do in terms of motivating you, in terms of helping you grow, in terms of growing your own passions and desires and so forth, and in particular in terms of coming into a relationship with God. So what we'll do is we'll first note down the main points that we learned yesterday about faith.

Now what do you feel the first main point is from yesterday?

Participant:

That we inherently learn faith by the time we're three years old, based on the experiences that we immediately have. You used the example of gravity.

Jesus:

Yeah I'd put that as point number three or four actually.

2. Faith is based on absolute truth

Mary:

What's faith-based on?

Participant:

It's based on facts and experience.

Jesus:

And whose facts?

Participant:

Yours.

Jesus:

No. No, not at all. (Laughs). Whose facts?

Mary:

Yours as in AJ's, or yours?

Jesus:

Whether it's yours or mine it's not wrong... the answer's wrong. (Laughs)

Participant:

Absolute facts, absolute truth.

Jesus:

Absolute truth. So it's faith based on absolute truth. So it's absolute truth that we're focusing on and who has that? God. Only God, actually. Only God has absolute truth.

FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD

None of us for the rest of our existence will ever find out everything God has done. So all of you who believe that when you become at-one with God all of a sudden you're all knowing, well that's false. You're not going to be all knowing. You're going to continue to learn more things. You'll be at-one with God in love, in other words you will act in the same manner God would act in harmony with love on every issue, but you won't know everything. Get used to not knowing everything! (Laughs)

It's not bad to not know everything, honestly. For most of us, when we were children were brought up in this environment, particularly by the time we got to school, we were punished for not knowing things. Many of us come from that generation where there was corporal punishment in schools for not knowing things, and many of us become so afraid about not knowing something.

Well God's not like that. God says, "No, you're never going to know everything I know!" (Laughs) That's what God's saying to you, "So give up this feeling that I want to punish you for not knowing too." God doesn't want to punish you for not knowing. God wants you to have a desire to discover. What we're trying to do is discover the absolute truth, but the absolute truth is God's domain, and faith is based on absolute truth, not your personal opinion. Not your personal belief. Not your wishful thinking. Not your hopeful thinking. It's actually based on truth.

2.1. All faith in false beliefs eventually dies

Mary:

What do you think happens to faith when we base it on a false belief or a false idea, or an untruth? What's going to happen?

Jesus:

So what Mary's saying is if you put a faith in something that ends up not being God's Truth, what finishes up happening?

Mary:

Such as, "My parents are all knowing!" (Laughs) When I'm three I might put faith in that. What happens to that faith eventually?

Participant:

I become disillusioned?

Jesus:

Well no, it's even worse than that actually. (Laughs)

Participant:

I get angry?

Jesus:

No, no. I'm not talking about your personal emotional experience. What I'm saying is, what happens to the belief?

Mary:

What happens to the faith?

Participant:

It becomes arrogance.

Jesus:

Well it does but it even gets worse than that. And it's not an emotion that I'm asking for here, by the way. It's something else.

Participant:

You lose your faith.

Jesus:

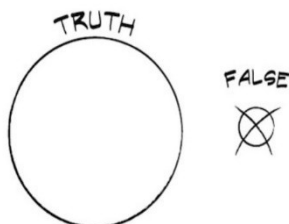
Of course! Of course, it disappears. It dies. You see, the entirety of God's Universe is created around truth, which is related to God. So if you have faith in something that's not a part of this universal truth, sooner or later it's going to disappear. It's going to die. Of course all of God's Laws are totally oriented around killing it. (Laughs)

Mary:

For your own good! (Laughs)

Jesus:

For your own good. (Laughter) So having faith in something that is false is pointless, and in fact all of God's Laws of the universe are governed to try to destroy that kind of faith. God wants that faith gone. It's not even in harmony with the universe. It's not in harmony with the object of your own creation. So any faith that you have that is based on false beliefs or false opinions is just going to die.



***God's Universe is created around truth, and
faith in beliefs that are false will eventually die***

Now a lot of religious faiths on the planet are so intent on holding on to what is obviously false beliefs. So let's look at one of them - the false belief that there is a chosen race or a chosen religion. It makes no logical sense, it makes no reasonable sense, and it also makes no emotional sense because it means that God would have favourites and play favourites. So sooner or later that idea or concept is going to have to die. It doesn't matter whether it's in the Bible or the Quran or any other book, it has to die - sooner or later - because it's not a part of the truth of God's Universe.

God has these laws that are constantly working against the faith that most people on the planet have because most people have a faith in things that are false. That's great that we have this beautiful operation of God's Laws attacking, if you like, or actually rejecting, anything that's false. Sooner or later people on the planet will recognise, "Oh yeah, that doesn't make any sense." Sooner or later they will have to recognise these particular things because all of the laws of the universe are constructed to try to get rid of these false concepts and ideas that we've imbibed from long times in periods in human history. They've all got to disappear if we're ever going to have a

loving operation on Earth with every single person and every single country; many of these false beliefs have to disappear. They've all got to go and God's Laws, the truth, the absolute truth about God, are constantly opposing these false beliefs and ideas. So any faith that you put in a false belief will be destroyed.

Now if you feel disillusioned as you mentioned, Laurleen, feel disillusioned. But at the end of the day it needs to go anyway. Every false idea you have from God's Perspective needs to go. You need to let yourself feel whatever emotion you feel. If you feel disillusioned, feel disillusioned, but let it go. If you feel angry about having been taught something that was false for many years, let that go. If you feel sad about having been taught something false for many years, let that go too.

2.1.1. Faith in false beliefs resorts to violence in order to maintain itself

Mary:

Can you see how when we hold onto those emotions, it's almost like we want to stay outside of truth, in our false beliefs. We want to hold on to the error; we feel it is a bad thing that what we had faith in proves to be not true. We want to hold onto the fact that that was wrong when really, just as we've just pointed out to you, it's a good thing. It's a good thing that you were brought the truth, and hey, that belief's not going to serve you. There's a better one that is actually based in truth.

Jesus:

Not only that it's not going to serve you, it's not going to serve all of humanity. Any faith that's false will resort to violence in order to try to keep itself in play.



Mary:

Can you relate to that? Things that you've had faith in, in the past, and you've been willing to get angry about, willing to defend.

Jesus:

Perhaps even feeling like you want to punch someone in the nose about. In fact whole wars - historically - have been caused by this. The Crusades of the Dark Ages, with the Christian faith attacking the Muslim faith and so forth

was all about this - false faith, and wanting to retain their false beliefs and resorting to violence in order to perpetrate them.

Now if we have a true faith that would never happen because all of the true faith is, if you like, within the universal structure of God's Truth. And all of God's Truths are loving. So we would never resort to violence just to protect a belief if we had true faith.

This is a very important thing to understand about faith. It's very important to understand this number one thing, and that is that every personal opinion you have, it doesn't matter where it came from, sooner or later in your future it has to disappear if you're going to be in complete harmony with God's Truth.

Mary:

If we know that faith based on false ideas and beliefs is eventually going to have to die or leave us, what's going to happen to the faith that we have of truth, the faith that is based on absolute truth? It's only going to grow, because it reinforces itself with love and truth.

Jesus:

So that's a very important principle about faith.

2.2. Being ethical shows us the truth

Participant:

But the sad thing is that most of humanity has not got the discernment and the knowledge about what the real truth is.

Jesus:

I don't agree. If you apply the ethical standards upon most things in humanity, you can see that straight away all of us would know. The ethical standard is I want to treat you the same way I would like you to treat me, not how you treat me, but how I would like you to treat me. Now if that's my standard, I would have a large degree of knowledge of truth already. So whenever you start yelling at me I'd go, do I want to yell at her back? No because her yelling at me doesn't feel very good. What I would like her to do is stop yelling at me. I would never yell back at you as a result of that if I had that ethical standard.

I feel if we have ethical standards, and if all religions were based primarily on ethical standards first, we would not have any religious violence on this planet - none whatsoever, if we were all brought up with these ethical standards of no matter what your beliefs are, no matter what your circumstances are, no matter how you act towards me, I'm going to treat you in the way I want you to act towards me, not in the way that you are acting towards me. Now if that was taken as my standard, I would already have a lot of truth in my day-to-day life.

Mary:

I'd know the truth about what's loving, what's kind, what's considerate, what's the way to treat my brothers and sisters.

Jesus:

And remember we're saying that all truth is based upon love and loving standards. So if that's the case, if I'm just being ethical in my day-to-day life, even without God, without any knowledge of God, or with God, it doesn't matter which way; as long as I had ethical standards, I would already have a large degree of truth.

So I don't feel we can say, "Oh but we don't know," or, "The majority of people on Earth don't know what's true." I can't agree with that. The majority of us do know and we don't give a damn. Do you understand? We do know how we would like to be treated, but we are willing to treat other people badly.

Mary:

Because ours is a special case.

Jesus:

Yeah - because we have some kind of unique circumstances. We don't. If we look at it properly we cannot continue to justify bad behaviour from ourselves towards others - no matter what - how they behave towards us. If we continue to justify it, all we are doing is continuing the cycle of badness on the planet.

2.2.1. *An example of violence on Earth*

So what happens normally on this planet is that one person yells at another, so that person yells back, and then the other person who yelled first wants to yell louder, so he yells louder and the other person starts going, "Well I can't yell louder than he is now, so what I need to do is get out something like a rock or a gun or a knife or a bazooka and blow him away!" This is how wars have begun through this process of anger, rage, anger, rage escalating into violent rage, and none of this works. We should know this by now. We're intelligent people. We know that this escalating violence doesn't work.

If you think about your own day-to-day life, how often does it happen in your family? How often does it happen with your own husband and wife relationship where one gets a little bit antsy, the other one escalates, and the other one escalates and before you know it there's either cross words or no words for a few days, like a cold war situation inside of the family.

2.2.2. *An example of cold wars between countries and within families*

Jesus:

We've had whole countries like Russia and America in a cold war situation for years and years and years and we don't go, "Wow, yeah, that's probably because in our own families we often revert to cold war situations." (Laughs) We don't see what's really going on. What we need to do is take more stock of ourselves, not the other person, but of ourselves. We need to be more honest about our own emotional condition.

Mary:

I was just thinking about all these countries quietly stockpiling weapons; how often we do that in our relationship. We quietly stockpile that.

Jesus:

It's like you've got an intellectual list of everything the other person's done wrong, and whenever some situation flares up, what do you do? You bring up the list. (Laughs) "You did this three years ago! And five years ago you did this!" and so forth. Isn't that the same as stockpiling a nuclear arsenal? (Laughter) And then you wonder why they're still stockpiling nuclear arsenals. Well it's because your own emotions dictate that kind of action towards another, instead of letting things go, instead of letting these damaging, harmful emotional conditions go. And why don't we let them go? Because we have no faith, no faith that if we are loving, things will become good. So we have no faith in love. That's the reason why we don't let it go.

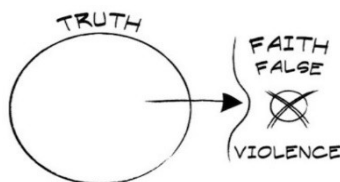
2.3. *It is better to have no faith than faith in false beliefs*

Participant:

I don't know if other people have had the experience, but you grow up with religious beliefs and you realise that a lot of those are false after a while. So you end up having no faith. So you're saying you're actually in a better position than having the faith in false beliefs?

Jesus:

Totally better position. Remember if we establish a religious position, many of the things we have a faith in are in false beliefs. And all of God's Laws are trying to destroy those beliefs.



God's Truth is designed to destroy false beliefs

It's great when they've all gone, not a bad thing! (Laughs) And a person says, "I've got no faith at all now." No - what they've often got in that place is a lot of anger and sadness. If you let go of the anger and sadness that your faith has been destroyed, you're now with a blank slate and you're now willing to learn the absolute truth from God in that place, and that's a fantastic place to be.

Mary:

And ironically often, as you let go of the anger and the grief about it, truth just seems to flow. You go, "Oh, now I know that thing was right and that thing was definitely wrong."

Jesus:

Yeah. So I would not be concerned about the sort of the destruction of faith when faith is attached to false beliefs, because all false beliefs must be eventually destroyed if we're ever going to experience love on the planet. Any false belief we have about being unloving needs to go if we're really going to ever as a society change where we still honour each other's desires; we still honour each other's individuality; we still honour each other's right to make decisions and choices for their own lives; we still honour that they have different beliefs but we're unwilling to act out of harmony with love whenever anybody is in a different place than ourselves. Different culture, different religion, different gender, different whatever, it doesn't matter; we're still going to love them and that is the most important thing that we need to realise. And it's the false beliefs that stop us from doing that, and that's why in the end God wants you to get rid of them. (Laughs)

2.4. We only know truth when it is in our heart rather than our mind

Participant:

I followed an Eastern philosophy that I understand now is not for me...

Jesus:

When you say it's not for you, is it just not for you, or is it false?

Participant:

Well it's false.

Jesus:

Okay. Can you see even there's an unwillingness to state when things are false or true? When you've discovered something is false then say it, not just say, "It's not for me"; that's an avoidance of a conflict with another person who believes in those things. That's what that is. You follow me?

Participant:

Yeah, it's family stuff.

Jesus:

So when you say, "Oh the Eastern philosophies that I had before aren't for me," all you're doing is expressing your fear, and your fear is, "I can't say they are false. I've discovered that they're false, because other people might get challenged by that." And I'm saying - good! Other people need to be challenged by that! (Laughs) Because anything that is false is completely challenged by the universal truth. And it's not my truth - it's God's Truth. It's truth that God can teach us through a process. So we need to be firmer for this truth. We need to not just go it's "not good for me" anymore - it's not good for the entire planet! (Laughs)

Participant:

Yep I guess I'm reiterating what's happened in my family.

Jesus:

I know. (Laughs)

Participant:

Yes. (Laughs) Because when I went down that path for twenty years and they kept saying, "Well what if you discover that you're wrong?" And I'll say, "Well, I'll be wrong." And now, like I've changed and...

Jesus:

You've discovered you were wrong.

Participant:

Yeah and if I say anything they often go, "You're so arrogant. What makes you think you know?" And then I go, "Well I know only intellectually what you tell me, because I haven't felt it except parts of it."

Jesus:

Yeah see I can't agree with that.

You only know the things you've felt. So you can hear a lot of things from myself, and we've done nine hundred hours of talking that is recorded, so that's a lot of things to hear. It does not mean that you know any of them until you feel them. When you feel them you will not have an arrogance but you will have a firmness for everything that you hear. This is one thing that I feel we don't understand about love. Love is strong once it's based on truth. If "love", so-called "love", is not based on truth, it's as weak as anything... it's weaker than the weakest substance you can imagine because all we've got to do is throw a bit of stuff at it and it disappears. But love based on truth is not like that. Love based on truth stands up for itself. It's very different.

Participant:

Well, what I was trying to get to...

Jesus:

No worries! (Laughs) Keep going.

2.4.1. *Emotionally learning the truth that violence is not loving*

Participant:

... was that the love that we were taught under this Eastern philosophy was no violence and da da da. What I understand now is it was a lot of suppression.

Jesus:

So can I say that the love you were taught to have no violence, for example, that's a good thing, is it not? No violence is a good thing.

Participant:

Yeah but it was still coming out of me...

Jesus:

I agree. So the problem was not the teaching but the fact is that that teaching was not in your heart. That was the problem. So the problem with many beliefs on the planet is not necessarily the teachings themselves but the fact that the teaching of truth is not in your heart. No violence is a Divine Truth. God doesn't want any violence, doesn't want us to be violent. So that's a Divine Truth. So that's a Divine Truth that we have a choice of either intellectually trying to follow or it's in our heart. I'm suggesting to you if you were still being violent with people, still being angry with people and so forth, then that means it wasn't in your heart, and that's the problem. The problem is it wasn't in your heart.

Now the real question then is, how do I get this teaching - that no violence is loving - which is the truth, into my heart? That's the real question. How do I get it there?



So no matter what philosophy I have and no matter what religious faith I have, the real question becomes if I know that this teaching of my faith that no violence is loving, whatever my faith is, is an absolute truth of God, because it makes logical sense, it's totally scientific and it makes social sense as well, and all the other places where it's logical to apply it towards, and if it makes total sense to me, then the issue that I face personally is how do I get that teaching in my heart? That's the issue.

I'm saying to you, it's very hard to get it in your heart through your own effort. The way to get it into your heart is to receive some of God's Love into your heart and then whatever is the reason why this teaching is not in your heart will be exposed, and you will have to process some emotion about it

and you'll let go of the idea or concept that violence is justified under circumstances. That will happen in your heart.

Now remember when Rochelle asked the first question today, the issue is we get into our head thinking that we can practice Divine Truth by following what's in our head, but the reality is we can't. It can only happen by our heart being transformed, and our heart can only be transformed by two methods. One method is you using personal effort to change your heart every single moment of your life - that's one method. That's called the natural love method. The second method is you, through a relationship with God, receiving God's Love into your heart, which will automatically expose all of these errors that are in your heart and release them. That's the second method. That is the method I'm recommending to you because it's the fastest method to change.

Most people who are members of religions do not actually change in their heart. They change their actions without changing their heart. And so what happens; an external circumstance of some kind comes up, such as somebody murders their own child, or some kind of very extreme circumstance like that, and immediately because this truth that no violence is loving was not in their heart, they revert to what is in their heart instantly - a justification, in this case of violence. That's why we have violence continuing even though most religions on the planet teach otherwise.

So if you look at most of the holy books on the planet, they all mention that it's not loving to be violent all the time. Yet what do we see? We still see religious violence. Why? Because the teaching hasn't entered the heart. If the teaching had entered the heart, there would be no motivation towards religious violence. There would be no motivation for violence of any sort if the teaching were in the heart.

So the key question then is, how do I get the teaching in the heart? That's the key question, isn't it? Because if we truly want to change what goes on on this planet, we are going to need to have God's Truth written in our heart, not on a piece of paper somewhere, not in a book somewhere, but actually written on our heart so much so that it's an automatic thing for us to engage that particular truth.

2.5. Being truthful about longing for God's Love

Participant:

Yeah. But what I'm feeling is, okay, if I'm believing that I'm praying, and it's not happening, then I'm doing something that is not... I haven't... I don't know what else to do if...

Jesus:

Well you're not being honest with yourself. If you're believing you're praying and nothing's happening, and you're not getting the answers you want, what you think you want, then you're not being honest with yourself. You're not really praying.

Mary:

You have to do this - everyone, all of us, have to do this thing - get real!

GET REAL**Jesus:**

Like many of you go, "Oh, I've prayed for Divine Love but I haven't received much," and I say, "Why?" And you go, "I don't know." What?! How can you not know? From God's Perspective, He wants to give you it, so what can be the only reason why you're not receiving it? Because you don't want it for some reason. That's the only reason! That can be the only reason.

Mary:

I often feel we have these ideas of ourselves that we want to hold onto. We want to go, "No, I was really praying," and really when we sincerely engage in prayer it is my experience that even if I don't receive Divine Love, I certainly get a lot more real with what's inside of me because it's a heart opening process, prayer. But often these things start coming up and we go, "No, no. Nah-uh. No, no I couldn't have that feeling," because I judge that one. "I actually just want God to meet my demands," or as AJ was talking about yesterday, "Just make my pain go away." Or, like I shared earlier, "I don't feel worthy of this love."

Jesus:

But we're not seeing in all of that, I feel, is that God is showing us every single moment of every single day what is wrong. So we've got to be pretty blind to not see it. Honestly, we do. We have to be pretty blind to not see it. Every law of the universe is created for you to see it, and if you're asking God, if you're engaging this biggest Law of Divine Love, the law that we started talking about yesterday, you're engaging this law accurately, and you're asking God to receive God's Love into your heart to help transform you, and you're not receiving it, then don't go blaming God and say, "Ah, maybe God doesn't want to do it today." Or, "Maybe God's gone asleep. Maybe I'll wake God up first. Knock knock knock! Wake up!" What is it that we're trying to do with God? God's there all the time waiting for us to have a sincere, pure desire for this love. So if we're not receiving it, we can only reflect that it must be something that we are doing. We've got to stop being blind to that.

Mary:

Absolutely. Lots of us have decided we can see evidence of all these laws working. We have experiences and we think, "Ah, I can see that the Law of Attraction is really real," and then when we go to pray, we go, "Yep, but not on this occasion." (Laughs)

2.6. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally and with faith rather than intellectually

Jesus:

I think what we need to do is raise the next issue. It will help also solidify what we need to do with faith, because it's really important to understand how all of this affects your day-to-day life. Many of you are getting so complicated in your internal reasoning that you're going way, way away from the simplicity of something that a child can understand with regard to their relationship with God. It's very important that you give up all of this intellectual reasoning in the way that you're doing it, because a lot of it is driven by doubt and fear, which is the opposite of faith. Most of our intellectual reasoning's are all driven by doubts and fears.

So when I say God is a god of love, you say, "But what about when this happened on the Earth? Or that happened on the Earth? Where was the God of love then?" Well there's your doubt and fear coming up. Feel it. Allow yourself to work your way through it. If you've got rage towards God about it, let yourself process that. But get to the point where you've let these things go so that you're clear enough to be able to reason on this issue that God is love, for example.

Now there's so many people, so many religions that say God is love - the New Age religion... I suppose they wouldn't like me calling them a religion... the New Age process of spirituality, the Hindu religion, the Buddhist religion, the Muslim religion and the Christian religion, all of those religions basically assume that God is a god of love and yet they don't act that God is. There's no belief in that in their heart. They justify violence constantly. They even think God justifies violence constantly, which is the opposite of love. So it's not in the heart; that is a problem. So the question is, how do we get it in the heart?

3. Faith holds on to absolute truth in all circumstances

Jesus:

So let's look at what the next issue is with regard to faith. What do you think it might be? The first point is that faith is based on an absolute truth. So what's next? I think you'll have trouble finding out what's next, actually, so we might as well read out what's next. (Laughs)

Mary:

Faith holds onto absolute truth in all circumstances.

Jesus:

So the first point is that faith believes absolute truth, but it also holds on to absolute truth.

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH

Now what do we mean by that? Faith recognises that inside of yourself you have a lot of errors, faith recognises that.

3.1. *An example of believing God is punishing***Jesus:**

What it does is it says, "Obviously God is a god of love but inside of me sometimes I think God's not a god of love. Sometimes I think God's punishing me. Sometimes I think God's cruel. Sometimes I think ..." and put whatever after that about God that you believe that's out of harmony with love. "Sometimes I think God justifies violence. Sometimes I think God's not very just. Sometimes I feel like the things that happen to me are very unjust and that means that God's not just," and so forth. These are the kinds of belief we have inside of ourselves.

Now we honour the fact that we have these beliefs when we have faith, we honour the fact that we have beliefs that are out of harmony with love inside of ourselves. But what we do is we hold onto the truth of these things. So for example, if my belief is that God is sometimes punishing and from an intellectual perspective even I realise in contrast to that, that God is never punishing, then what I would do if I had faith is that I'd always act in harmony with that belief even though it's not inside me yet. And I would be willing to emotionally process through that belief that is false at the same time.

Now many of you are trying to accept this belief that God is never punishing while not emotionally processing through the belief that God is sometimes punishing. Of course you're not going to have faith like that. You have to do both things. If you're going to accept this truth that God is never punishing, which you can recognise even intellectually and logically as a truth that is Divine in nature or that must come from God, and at the same time you realise that the feeling you have within yourself is that God is sometimes punishing ... if you're unwilling to process your way through the feeling that God is sometimes punishing, you will never actually finish up having the feeling that God is never punishing in your heart. The false belief will prevent the truth from ever entering your heart.

⇒ GOD IS SOMETIMES PUNISHING
 ⇒ GOD IS NEVER PUNISHING

So many of you are trying to act in harmony with this truth of God is never punishing without releasing this belief that God is sometimes punishing, and it's impossible to change that way. Impossible. Many of you have been doing it for years, and it's totally impossible. Many of you are becoming tired of doing it, and I understand why, because it's impossible. It's impossible to change this way.

Mary:

There's often a lot of anger associated with these feelings that God is sometimes punishing, and unless we're willing to be humble to the process of feeling that and feeling what's underneath it, then we end up actually gathering evidence for a lack of faith. We see everything around us and go, "Yep, there's more evidence that this is true. Yep, there we go."

3.2. An example of false beliefs about love

Jesus:

Remember yesterday, Sam asked the question; remember, you said, "How can I have faith in love? I don't believe in love."

Mary:

"It's going to take from me."

Jesus:

So if we substitute Sam's example into here, what are your feelings about love, Sam? What are your feelings about love? Your true feelings, the ones that you don't want to admit to anybody and yourself sometimes. (Laughs)

Participant:

I feel that when I'm in a situation when someone loves me that means that they're going to take from me.

Jesus:

Love takes. Yep.

Participant:

I feel like love sacrifices and demands.

Jesus:

Sacrifices and Demands. Yeah, Mother's day, a good demanding day! (Laughter)

Mary:

Who's feeling guilty you're not with your mum? (Laughs) Or maybe you are.

Participant:

It's just like this sucking feeling.

Jesus:

Okay, it sucks the life out of me. (Laughter)

Mary:

And do you feel like there's duty involved, Sam?

Participant:

Yes.

Mary:

There are roles or duty.

Participant:

Obligation.

Jesus:

Duty. Obligation. Now how many of you would have to admit that's how you feel about love? Quite a lot of us. Now I've said for five years that love isn't like that, and none of you have accepted the truth in your heart. You still feel these other things about love.

What is the truth about love that you've been taught for five years? That love is a gift. It never sacrifices. It never demands. I've said all of these things to you over and over again, yes? It gives you life, there is no duty, and gives complete freedom. Now that's almost the polar opposite, is it not, of the other beliefs?

⇒ LOVE TAKES, SACRIFICES, DEMANDS,
SUCKS THE LIFE OUT OF ME, DUTY, OBLIGATIONS

⇒ LOVE GIFT, NEVER SACRIFICES, NEVER DEMANDS,
GIVES LIFE, NO DUTY, FREEDOM

Now here understand, Sam, I'm not making fun of you, because I feel that the majority of people still have these beliefs about love. This is a very common way that we see love.

God's Truth is that love is a gift, it never sacrifices, it never demands and so forth, whereas your truth is that love takes, it involves sacrifice, it demands and so forth.. This is your opinion, your belief. Now, how is God's Truth ever going to get into your heart while these beliefs remain in your heart? The answer is, it's not. It doesn't matter how much we talk about it, it's not going to happen.

Mary:

What I've found is sitting in my anger about this set of beliefs not only causes me to emotionally gather evidence, look around me and go, "Yep, there it is again. Yep, there it is again. There it is again." And it reinforces itself.

Jesus:

"Proof to me, proof to me. It proves to me. I'm right. I'm right. I'm right! Love is sacrifice! Love is demand. Love is obligation. I don't want any part of it anymore!" (Laughs)

Mary:

"Rrrr!" (Laughter)

Jesus:

Any man comes along, he says, "Ah, I love you, you're beautiful," and you go, "No you don't! This is what you're like!" (AJ points to Sam's definition of love on the whiteboard) (Laughter) Isn't that how it is? Why do you think half of you ladies are not in a relationship? Isn't that how you feel? So it's like, "Grr! No, no, I can't have that."

Mary:

(Laughs) But what I found is if I'm willing to act in a little bit of faith and even emotionally entertain this idea of God's definition of love, immediately a lot of other feelings start to happen in relation to the erroneous beliefs about love. Suddenly my anger is like my defence mechanism. "Yep, and I've got lots of evidence." As soon as I emotionally exercise some faith, entertain that maybe my erroneous beliefs about love are wrong, not only do I start to feel more pain about my erroneous beliefs about love, which is exactly what I'm trying to avoid in my angry stance, but I suddenly recognise, hang on, there is loads of evidence for this second, truthful belief about love. But when I'm sitting in that rage about the erroneous beliefs about love I don't see them.

Jesus:

You won't see them. Yeah. So how do we get from (the erroneous beliefs about love to God's definition of love)? That's the question, isn't it? Well the first thing is we need to get rid of the erroneous beliefs about love. (Laughs) We need to also at the same time have faith that God's definition of love is the actual true position. You see at the moment many of you don't have faith that that is the actual true position.

Mary:

So what would be the quickest, most rapid-fire way to do exactly what AJ just said? To get this erroneous definition of love out of me and have faith in God's definition of love? What would be the number one thing I could do? Not cry. Pray?

Participant:

Act on God's definition of love?

Mary:

No... well how would you act on the second one?

Participant:

Um, don't sacrifice, don't demand.

Mary:

No there's an even quicker thing you could do.

Participant:

Experiment?

Mary:

Yep how would you experiment?

Participant:

I'd try that love is gift and that love doesn't sacrificing myself.

Mary:

And who's the best person to experiment with?

Participant:

God.

Mary:

Yep. Ask God for Love. See how it turns out.

Jesus:

See whether God's Love takes from you or gives to you. See whether God's Love demands anything from you or just is. See whether God's Love sucks the life out of you (laughs) or makes you feel like enlivened.

Mary:

And see what emotions start coming up in me as I ask and as I receive.

Jesus:

Yep.

Mary:

This is in contrast to the way that lots of us have been trying, which is, "I'll just cry the erroneous beliefs about love out of me and then I'll be brave enough to ask God for Love and see if God's definition of love is right."

Jesus:

I don't even feel most of you have been trying that to be frank. Most of you have been trying, "No I want to keep believing love is demanding! How dare you tell me love isn't demanding! How dare you tell me that? I think it is! I think it is! Don't try to tell me something different!" (Laughs) That's how most of us have been.

Isn't that how the world generally is when we talk about love or truth or any other thing like that? "Don't tell me that! That's not right!" and they fight for this false belief. The reality is most of us are still fighting for our false beliefs because the erroneous beliefs about love has been our experience up till now with so-called "love". But we haven't recognised one thing, and that is none of the erroneous beliefs about love is love. What we've been experiencing isn't love. If we were taken from, sacrificed, we had demands made of us, it sucked the life out of us and we had duty and obligations, none of that is love. And we're still calling love. We still believe it's love, and that's our problem because if we started to see love as a gift, it never sacrifices, it never demands, and we believe that was love, do you think we'd be so upset about love? Of course not, you'd be wanting it. (Laughs) You'd want to receive it. Can you see we have to have some faith in that process that God's definition of love is the true position?

So faith holds onto the absolute truth. Faith does not hold onto the error. Most of you are still trying to hold on to the error and of course you're not going to have much faith like that.

3.3. Gaining faith in absolute truth through experimentation

Participant:

I've got some confusion about faith versus truth.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

Because you talk about faith being based on an experience, and so you have an experience and then the truth enters you.

Jesus:

Yeah. But it has to be a truthful experience. It can't be an error-based experience. See this is the thing where many of you started to get confused yesterday. You were thinking I was talking about one thing when I was talking about something completely different, and this is what we want to clarify today. If we continue to clarify what we were talking about yesterday ...

Participant:

It seems like you need to take a leap of faith in order to get the experience to get faith?

Jesus:

You do. That's the point of faith.

Participant:

Well this is why I don't understand.

Jesus:

But you take a leap of faith in the truth that you know at this point in time.

Mary:

This is how I feel about it, is that in order to grow faith I have to experiment. So in that moment on this issue, there's not faith in me about this. I'm experimenting with it. That allows me to have an experience, which grows my faith. But this second point that we're talking about, Faith holds onto absolute truth, is that some of us have had experiences which have grown our faith in certain truths but then we don't want to act in harmony with them and so our faith can never grow.

3.3.1. *An example of a participant getting confused when she is afraid*

Participant:

The... the...

Jesus:

But... but...

Participant:

(Laughs) But... but ...

Jesus:

Sorry! (Laughs) What's the problem? Tell me the emotional problem?

Mary:

You feel faithless.

Participant:

I've got complete confusion.

Jesus:

Okay. Now what's your primary problem that we've always discussed with you? Whenever you go into confusion what do you do?

Participant:

My brain stops working.

Jesus:

Exactly! Why does this happen?

Participant:

Because of the spirits.

Jesus:

You've got a clever... Luli by the way is a brain scientist (laughter), and her brain stops working when she gets confused. (Laughter)

Mary:

She's not used to being confused.

Jesus:

So why does this happen? You're not used to being confused. But what happens when you get confused? What emotionally happens?

Participant:

I start to panic.

Jesus:

Yes. So what's starting to happen now is fear starts coming up in you. What does fear do?

Participant:

Well that's what shuts down my brain.

Jesus:

Fear shuts down everything. It shuts down your ears, your eyes, everything. (Laughs) It shuts down everything! It's a terrible response. The reason why is because fear has certain psychological effects on us as well.

FEAR

So what happens is we hear something, and we hear something, and then there's the confusion grows, which is the real emotion that you feel - confusion grows. Instead of just sitting with what you're being presented with and pondering about it, you want to understand it right now. Why do you have to understand it right now? What happened in your childhood? You have understand it right now because right now means that now you're clever, now you're good, now you're daddy's girl again, all these right now things. You don't have to understand it right now. What we're presenting here, God's okay with you not understanding it for the next ten years. But you're not. (Laughs) And that's the problem. But go on. (Laughs) That's the emotional problem. Do we still want to work with the fear or what do we want to do?

Participant:

Well I sat in confusion all day yesterday and then I was following Mary's advice of voicing it today.

Jesus:

Awesome.

Mary:

Ask the question.

Jesus:

That's good! Yep. But understand where your confusion is coming from. It's not coming from anything we're presenting. It's coming from this feeling that happens inside of you that when you get into confusion your fear is triggered. As soon as your fear is triggered now it's very hard to hear anything. It's very hard to understand in that place.

So what I'm suggesting is maybe watch this video over and let yourself have the fear, let yourself feel the fear, let that go, and then when you let it go, you'll go, "Oh, that's what they were saying!" And you won't need to have it reasoned upon and reasoned upon over and over again before you get it. And it's actually better that it happens that way because you get rid of some fear in the process, fear that is influencing all of your ability to understand.

3.3.2. *Experimenting based on intellectual faith*

Mary:

Could I just talk about this one thing though that I think Luli is getting at? (Laughs) Yesterday we talked about faith growing through having an experience, didn't you?

Jesus:

Yep, but it has to be an experience based on truth.

Mary:

Does anyone else have the question, what do you when you haven't had the first experience? Yep. So a lot of you have that question?

Jesus:

Yep.

Mary:

And that's where I believe we experiment based on some intellectual faith.

Jesus:

Yep. Do you understand the difference between an intellectual faith, which is really just a concept or an idea based on logic? Now most of you have some logic? Or maybe not? (Laughs) Is that an assumption? Logic is possible when we reason about things. Like God gave us a brain - use it. (Laughter) Most religions say, "No, no, faith is not about using your brain." I can't agree. They say, "Faith is all about there's this thing, it doesn't have to make sense." I can't agree with that either. It has to make complete sense. If you're going to have any faith at all, it has to begin with something making complete sense.

So what I'm suggesting to you is forget about this faith in all these abstract concepts and great ideas or whatever, and focus on what does make complete sense. That is what I would call an intellectual concept or an idea,

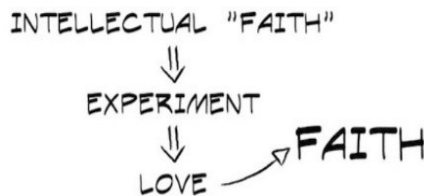
or shall we put in quotations, "an intellectual faith", an intellectual concept or idea that this might be, because we don't know for certain, but this might be the absolute truth. Now the reason why many of you keep coming along to my presentations even though that's not in your heart yet is because you believe in your intellect that it might be the truth.

Mary:

But why hasn't the faith grown, the heart faith grown? What's the missing ingredient? The experiment?

Jesus:

Well I feel there are two missing ingredients, actually. The first one is the willingness to make the experiment, and we'll talk more about the experiment in a minute when we make our final list about faith. (Laughs) But another reason is that the experiment would give us love, and love is what grows real faith. Love results in real solid faith growing.



This is why the message of Solomon that was written on the 20th April 1916 in the Padgett messages, he said the love will come and with it faith. True faith. So true faith is a heart-based operation, not a head-based operation, but it has to be based on logic. It can't be based on just a concept or an idea that's wishful thinking. It has to have actually happened, not something that just we imagine happened.

We ask many people have you received Divine Love? And they say, "Oh yeah I think I have." What?! If you think you have, you haven't. (Laughs) Probably, if that's what you're saying. You will know when you have. You'll know. You'll know that you've received some Divine Love. Now some people say to us, "Oh yeah, I think I have and it felt really wonderful and I felt really happy for days and days and it was really great. Everybody was giving me exactly what I wanted," and I'm going, "Yeah, that sounds to me like a spirit giving you some addictions, not God giving you some love because God confronts all of your addictions."

Mary:

In fact in this process of experimentation, trying an experiment and asking for and receiving love, even just the first step brings up a lot of emotion, doesn't it? We just talked about how most of us don't do it because we want to hold on to these ideas about love.

Jesus:

Most of you don't experiment for reasons. You're afraid, you're afraid that you're wrong. You're afraid of all sorts of things, afraid that God's not going to give you it, and that means that there's something wrong with you, and all these things.

Mary:

And do you know why I feel lots of us get distressed when we start talking about this faith issue? It's similar to Luli like, "Hang on! What happens if I don't have it yet?!" (Laughs) It's because we are uncomfortable with that feeling of like, hang on, to get faith I'm going to have to do something that might feel a little bit scary.

Jesus:

Might have to take risks.

Mary:

And I know from personal experience, every time the topic of faith would come up, I'd go into meltdown because I'd be like, well what is it? And how do I get it? And what if...? I just needed to have intellectual faith and experiment.

Jesus:

Yep. So let's write down more of this because as it fleshes out, and perhaps by the time we've presented everything as a summary of faith, we'll be able to ask more questions about that and get a concise feeling within ourselves of what it means to have faith.

4. Faith is based upon experience

Jesus:

So what's the next one?

Mary:

Okay. Faith is based upon experience.

Jesus:

So this is faith based on experience.

Mary:

So this is a lot of what we've already been mentioning, hey.

Jesus:

Now if the experience was painful, then that tells us that error was involved. If the experience was pleasurable, that tells us that there might be two reasons for that. One is that we're in our addiction, or two, that we're actually having a truth-based experience. Now if it's addiction it will eventually turn out to be painful in the long run. (Laughs) So in both cases it's going to turn out to be painful. The only one that's going to turn out to be pleasurable is

the truth, if the experience has been truthful, based on absolute truth of the universe.

PAINFUL = ERROR
 PLEASURABLE = ADDICTION = PAIN
 = TRUTH

So true faith is based on knowing the experience and it's very hard to describe because many of you are so intellectually bound with having certain experiences still, and trying to work out everything intellectually, that it's very hard for us to define to you what it feels like when you all of sudden become aware of a truth. It's not just the same as having a light bulb moment, as they say. It's not only a light bulb moment but rather it's a moment that actually affects the rest of your life from that instant onwards, because of the other qualities of faith, which we'll go through in a minute.

Remember here what we're doing is we're defining faith by giving you a number of points which all must be true. In order for there to be real faith, all of these points must be true; it must be based on absolute truth, it must hold on to the absolute truth, it must be based on an experience that you have, not just a thought that you've got.

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH
3. FAITH BASED ON EXPERIENCE

It can't be just a personal opinion or a personal belief; none of those things are ever going to satisfy your faith. This is why a lot of religions have so much difficulty with this. They say, "Oh we have faith that Jesus' blood sacrifice. It gives us a relationship with God." How many Christians actually feel that? Every time they look up the cross that is sitting in their church, they wonder why Jesus is still hanging there; wouldn't you wonder why I'm still hanging there? (Laughter) Like I go and I think, "Yeah, there's a person who is hung up on sacrifice." Literally.

Mary:

An organisation.

Jesus:

An organisation that's hung up on the belief in sacrifice. Now we said earlier that sacrifice is not love, so it's not hung up on love, it's hung up on the opposite of love. And these kinds of problems cause this painful feeling.

Many people feel pain when they start having their religious faith. The reason why they feel so much pain and no joy is because many of them are hung up on the principle of sacrifice - many of them. That's one reason why

they're feeling pain. Eventually the error will be exposed through the painful experience. That's what will happen.

4.1. Building faith through experiences changes our lives automatically and permanently

Participant:

Is it true then that with the experience you feel like you grow and that you have clarity or assurity on an issue?

Jesus:

You do, but it's even bigger than that in that it affects you for the rest of your life without you having to think about it again.

Participant:

So it's a life changing moment.

Jesus:

So it's a life changing moment that makes you automatically do new things without you having to try.

Participant:

It feels like to step out in faith there's like a fog and then when you actually hit the mark it's like that fog lifts and there's a sense of a firmer foundation.

Jesus:

I agree. Faith in the end will lead to a firmer foundation. But you can't expect it right at the start, and this is the problem many of you have. Many of you wish to have right at the start a feeling that everything's firm.

Mary:

We want faith before we go through the experience of getting faith, so it doesn't feel scary to get the faith.

Participant:

Yeah, okay.

Jesus:

But you can't get faith that way.

Mary:

But the beautiful thing is once we start then it's less scary and it's more giving and more exciting as we go, but we have to take that first step.

Participant:

I was just thinking about what we learned through yesterday, in "Faith & Prayer Session 1" when you were exploring the physical laws, faith in physical laws, how faith builds. The first time the Wright brothers flew it went for seconds but then it built up and now it can go for days. So I was just

thinking about how those light bulb moments, or moments of intuition, can be building to these bigger experiences?

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

Like these bigger experiences that you're talking about that are life changing.

Jesus:

Yeah.

5. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes

Jesus:

Can we just point out three different qualities and their relationship? There's the quality of love, there's a quality of faith, and a quality of truth, and they all have very, very similar attributes in that they are all infinite in nature.

5.1. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love are infinite in nature

Jesus:

Now if they're infinite in nature that means that at any one point in time you will not have the full limit of the quality. It will grow through an experience. In other words, be constructed through an experience. It's like building a building that never ends.

So if it's infinite in nature, God's Love is infinite in nature. God has this beautiful thing where our faith can continually grow and be continually growing all the way through infinity. God's Truth is also infinite in nature. They're all very similar in their quality.

5.2. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love have joy

Jesus:

If you look at love, faith and truth, they all have joy. Whenever you truly have a feeling of love, you will always experience joy. Whenever you have true faith, you will always have joy. Joy doesn't depart. For many of you in the experience of Divine Truth, joy departs and then comes back and then departs and then comes back. Well this is because the time when it's departed, it's because there's no faith because if there was faith it would never depart.

The same goes with truth. When we get truth and it actually enters our soul, there's this feeling of joy. We're overjoyed. We're not like most of you have been with me, and they go, "Oh no, what's he going to say next? What's he going to say next? No, no I don't want to hear another thing." That's not what

we're like. We go, "Yeah! I want this truth!" That's the feeling we have in it. It's the same, the joy.

Now remember yesterday, Mary was going to point out that we listed lots of qualities of love. Do you remember what they were?

Mary:

The feelings.

Jesus:

Excitement or passionate. Now when you experience love you will be excited. When you experience true faith you will also be excited. When you experience truth in your heart, you will also get excited. This is the interesting thing about love because really in a lot of ways faith and truth are attributes of love. So they are all related in the way in which they operate and the experience they have inside of you. So it's very important to understand that.

Mary:

Conversely in order for us to experience, express, receive love there's two really great building blocks to prepare our soul for that process - faith and truth. It's such a cool thing, isn't it? (Laughs)

Jesus:

And so if you're not experiencing many of those things we listed yesterday with regard to love, then it means also that you're probably not experiencing them with regard to faith and regard to truth. Isn't that the case if you reflect upon it?

So these qualities are very, very related to each other. Now love is the biggest of all these qualities, truth I would say is an essential part of love, but faith is also an essential part of love and that's going to not change even once you become at-one with God because to go further than that, and discover more truth, you're going to have to have some faith that more truth can be discovered.

If you build these qualities now inside of yourself while you're sitting here on Earth, they are going to be essential for the rest of your life. They're going to affect every single aspect of your life, every single area of passion that you have. So if you're passionate about music, for example, these three qualities are going to eventually affect you in some way.

If you're passionate about science, these three qualities will affect you in some way. Even after you become at-one with God, you will still need to grow more faith in things that you have yet to discover, because we don't know all the truth because of the first quality - it is infinite. All of these things are infinite in their nature. We can continually grow with them.

5.3. *God created the human soul to grow infinitely in love, truth and faith*

Jesus:

You know what's beautiful as well?

Mary:

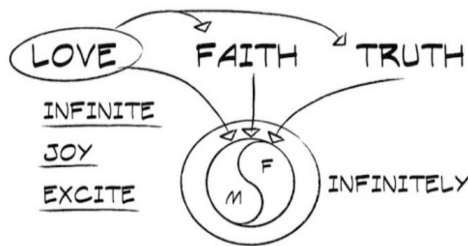
Apart from that! Like wow! (Laughs)

Jesus:

Is God created these qualities, love, faith, truth, all infinite in nature, and then God created the human soul that is also capable of having these qualities enter it infinitely. So God created your soul with the ability to receive and grow each of these infinite kinds of qualities in an infinite manner; that's the beauty of the creation of your soul.

Your mind doesn't have that quality. Your spirit body's mind is useless when it comes to understanding these qualities. Your physical brain is useless understanding these things because they are all infinite in nature. Your physical mind and your physical brain and your spirit body's mind are not unlimited in their nature and never will be. Never will be.

This is why it's such an important thing to understand - that these infinite qualities can enter your infinitely expanding soul, and in fact they are qualities that change your infinitely expanding soul.



Love, faith and truth are infinite and are qualities that can grow in the human soul infinitely

Participant:

Whoa!

Jesus:

Whoa!

Mary:

That's the streamers from the ceiling moment, isn't it? Like fairy dust! (Laughter)

Participant:

I'm getting bubbles up my back. It could be a spirit.

Jesus:

A lot of our Celestial spirit friends have personally experienced what I'm describing to you. So that's why sometimes when I'm taking about it you get, "Whoa!" And that's them going, "Whoa! You have to understand this because it's so important to the rest of your existence. Not just your existence here."

6. Faith is based on absolute truth (continued)

6.1. The basis of faith found in Christians is a focus on God's Love, ethics and morality

Participant:

A couple of weeks ago you mentioned on video in the healing group discussion ("20130331 Healing Group Session 1" that a lot of people in certain religions, I think it was Christians you mentioned, are developed more in love than what we are currently.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree.

Participant:

So my question is if you're following a particular spiritual path or a religion that has a high percentage of error teachings in it, how are they developing their faith and developing more love?

Mary:

Do you know what many Christians have some truth has entered them that hasn't entered many of us? And they have faith in some things that haven't entered many of us. What do you think they are? Even though there is a whole bunch of error in their faith system, there are certain truths...

Participant:

I guess they are believing more in God and God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes. They have a very strong focus on God's Love. Good.

Mary:

And what's the second one?

Participant:

Personal experience?

Mary:

(To AJ) Is it the same second one that you've got that I've got?

Jesus:

Fire away. (Laughter)

Mary:

I'm going out on a limb. I think it's about something about relationships between each other that Jesus mentioned earlier; that if we all developed this we would have more truth already - ethics and morality.

1. GOD'S LOVE
2. ETHICS / MORALITY

Jesus:

Remember it's what's in the heart, not what's in your head that defines how developed you are. So for many Christians they've received a lot of God's Love into their heart because they've had a sincere desire for it, and they have a strong faith that they're going to receive it. They've had personal experiences of receiving it when they're singing in church or whatever it is; they're receiving it. And as a result of that they've received Divine Love and they also have acted in harmony with the ethics as they've described in the Bible.

Now some of the Bible's ethics are off, but many of the Christians focus primarily on my words in Matthew where I said that do unto what you would have them do unto you. That's their ethical stance. As a result of that, many of them are very, very loving in their actions with each other. Now because of those two particular things, they've got quite a strong faith.

Participant:

I've noticed there's a lot of excitement when you hear about their charity work overseas and how they got stuck in an airport and there was a terrorist thing and they just prayed and had a lot of faith that they would get out of that situation.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

And things happened even better than that.

Jesus:

Exactly, because God answers everyone. It doesn't matter what intellectual belief system you have, and it doesn't matter if you believe that Jesus died for your sin and all of these other belief systems, God's responding to the heart feeling that you have inside of you, and many Christians have a very strong heart feeling; heart feelings that many of you have yet to actually discover within yourself.

By the way, many Muslims have the same kind of heart feeling with God. So many of these religions that you have personally condemned in the past because of their false beliefs, that you have been judgemental of because of

their false beliefs, are actually doing better than you are because they have this heart-based... feeling.

Participant:

And I've just been touching on and crying how I've been judging certain spiritual practices including the ones that I practiced in that past.

Jesus:

Yeah. (Laughs)

Mary:

Can you see how that's helping you develop this heart feeling of ethics and morality?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

Yeah. So this is why it's so important to give up these concepts that we have of judging other people for what they believe. It's not what they believe that matters so much because what did I say about people's personal beliefs and opinions? They don't matter at all. (Laughs) What matters is what's in their heart.

Honestly I've talked to many people from all sorts of walks of life. I've talked to atheists, who you condemn as not having any belief in God at all, that have better feelings in their heart than some of you do towards me. Atheists. And I go, no, these guys that I've spoken to have a lot of natural love in them. They care about me as an individual, they are respectful of my space, time, and energy - much more than many of you have been. So that tells me they have more love in their heart. It's love in your heart that matters, not love, like, as an intellectual concept. It's how you actually act and what's inside of your heart that matters. All of God's Laws that govern the universe are all about that.

7. Faith comes when Divine Love comes

Jesus:

So that probably brings us to something I probably should list as well, and that is God's Laws itself. Remember yesterday we said that faith is based upon universal law? I'm talking now about God's Laws, which are all truth and all loving.

Mary:

Faith comes when Divine Love comes, which you've already mentioned a little bit.

Jesus:

Remember we discussed faith from a purely physical perspective yesterday, but now we're talking about faith in regard to your relationship with God. And faith comes when God's Love enters you.

Mary:

So just on that point, babe, would you say these first four points that we listed about faith - faith is based on absolute truth, faith holds on to absolute truth, faith is based on experience and faith is based on universal law - we could apply to faith in anything?

Jesus:

Yes. So the first four you can apply to faith in anything.

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH
3. FAITH BASED ON EXPERIENCE
4. FAITH BASED ON UNIVERSAL LAW
5. FAITH COMES WHEN DIVINE LOVE COMES

Mary:

So the Wright brothers grew their faith based on those four things; the faith that they could fly, have an aeroplane.

Jesus:

But faith in God and God's Nature will only start coming when Faith comes when Divine Love starts getting engaged. Shall we list all the other points before we discuss them? Perhaps that's a good thing.

8. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes (continued)

Mary:

This one we just mentioned earlier: faith comes from love and is therefore similar in nature to love.

Jesus:

What we're saying there basically is that faith, love and truth all have similar qualities.

Mary:

We've written in our notes "without truth neither love nor faith can exist". So truth is always this building block. This is where, when we don't have any faith yet through experience, we have some intellectual faith in truth that we've heard and tested in experiment, we grow faith.

Jesus:

Yep.

Mary:

And that faith "can be never be stagnant" is something that you wanted to mention; the same as truth and the same as love.

Jesus:

In particular one quality is the infinite nature, and that means that you are never going to stop, you're never going to stagnate. Many religions experience faith that stagnates on Earth, where when a person initially becomes involved in their religion, they feel a lot of excitement and passion and they get involved in their religion and they're really going well. And then after five years or ten years of that the passion slows down and eventually it comes to a grinding halt. Now that's an indication that now the faith has not grown infinitely and therefore there must be errors involved in that particular faith - otherwise it would continue growing.

Mary:

That's God's Laws that we talked about earlier, illustrated on the whiteboard with the big circle of truth and the little circle of error beginning to work on the faith, trying to expose the error. It stops and there are other things then start to get triggered and confronted.

Jesus:

Yep.

9. Faith creates action

Mary:

Faith leads us to act.

Jesus:

Okay, faith creates actions. Okay so they are the primary points we were trying to make tomorrow, not always well.

Mary:

Yesterday, you mean?

Jesus:

Yesterday, sorry. Not tomorrow. (Laughs) I don't know how that happened! (Laughter) Some kind of time shift happened there!

Mary:

We're not back tomorrow. (Laughs)

10. Audience questions

Jesus:

So what would you like to know about those things? Can we discuss some of those things?

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH
3. FAITH BASED ON EXPERIENCE
4. FAITH BASED ON UNIVERSAL LAW
5. FAITH COMES WHEN DIVINE LOVE COMES
6. FAITH, LOVE, TRUTH SIMILAR QUALITIES
INFINITE = STAGNATE
7. FAITH CREATES ACTION

10.1. Faith remembers past experiences

Participant:

Is it like if I have an experience and I feel like something's true and what I felt was from God, that I need to back myself with the belief and hold onto that, so that next week when I'm struggling with something I think, "No I believe," and I back myself that that really happened?

Jesus:

Yes. This is the issue many of us face. What happens is we have an experience and then over time we start forgetting the experience. Now true faith doesn't do that either actually. Faith remembers the experience and adds it to the next experience. It is additive in nature. It doesn't take away. It doesn't divide things. It adds to them, and multiplies them in fact.

So this is the thing we need to understand about faith. Whenever we are not choosing to remember, what previous experiences of faith have brought us, we are purposefully encouraging our doubts and fears. Whenever you are choosing to not remember a real experience that actually occurred, you are purposefully trying to avoid that real experience. So you are purposefully acting in harmony with doubt and fear and out of harmony with truth.

When we have real faith we don't do that. Each experience adds to the previous one and as long the experiences are based on truth, it will end up with continual growth. If we're becoming stagnant, then it's already telling us I've not got continual growth so therefore there's something false in this belief. There's something false in the way that I'm acting or feeling that I need to discover. Prayer will help you discover it, easy enough. God's Universe is already trying to expose it to you.

What I see people often doing is they almost take every one of these experiences as an isolated event.

Participant:

And it's trust, developing that trust in myself.

Jesus:

Yes well that's a part of what God's trying to teach you.

Mary:

Is it trust in yourself?

Participant:

It's like believing that it's real for myself.

Jesus:

Yeah but you will believe it's real if you had the experience.

Participant:

Yeah but I might not tomorrow.

Jesus:

That's the problem, isn't it? The problem is that we forget the experience and we need to not forget our experiences.

10.2. Developing faith in ourselves and in God

Mary:

I feel it's not really growing a faith in myself, it's growing a faith in the truth that it was exposed to me through the experience. Can you see the difference in those two things?

Jesus:

See I don't know if I agree with Mary on that subject.

Mary:

Okay.

Jesus:

Yeah. Because the beautiful thing about God's Love and God's Truth and faith is it not only causes you to trust God more but it also finishes up causing you to trust yourself more as a creation of God. So I don't see the two as isolated events. I see the trust in God growing and also if this is a universal truth, then the trust in yourself will also grow; not in an arrogant way, but rather in a recognition of all of your beautiful qualities and abilities. And you're purposefully now engaging a trust in yourself to deliver them, to give them to others. So I feel that it is both things.

Mary:

Awesome. I'm not strong on faith in myself so...

Jesus:

So one of Mary's emotional injuries is she's not happy with herself very frequently at this point in time.

Mary:

I'd like to grow my faith in God and God's Love but perhaps not so much in me.

Jesus:

Yeah whereas I feel, if you engage this everlasting process, you'll be forced into eventually accepting God's opinion of you. And what's God's opinion of you? God says, "You are the most powerful and best of all of My creations." That's God's opinion of you. So eventually you'll come to the point, if you're having the same opinion of yourself and of everyone else of course, you would go, "I am God's most beautiful and powerful creation." So can you see that for that to occur, there has to be a growth in trust of yourself?

Mary:

Can I ask a clarifier on that one? Is that different to having a trust in my own opinions? I think that's what I was starting to say.

Jesus:

Very different, yes, because as I said earlier, our opinions are completely untrustworthy. (Laughs)

Mary:

So if I go, "I'm backing myself on this one", and it's just an opinion then I'm going to get in trouble. Whereas if I back myself on, hey, I had an experience that showed me something about me and God, then I can have faith in that.

Jesus:

But the beauty even of having the opinion and holding on to an opinion is eventually if you keep the process going the opinion that's false will be exposed anyway. So even if you had a false opinion, sooner or later truth will expose it as false and eventually you're going to have to let it go. So I don't even see any problem with that.

10.3. Mistakes are acting out of harmony with love, not a lack of knowledge

Jesus:

From God's Perspective we are growing eternally. If you think about it from God's Perspective, all of us right now are making mistakes. Even the most perfect of us is making a mistake from God's Perspective, in the sense of a mistake in knowledge. But from God's Perspective, mistakes are really not mistakes in knowledge because God acknowledges that these things are just growth. From God's Perspective the real mistake is every time we act out of harmony with love. That's the real mistake.

The only time from God's Perspective that you can really make a mistake is when you act out of harmony with love. If you have incomplete knowledge that's immaterial from God's Perspective because God knows that all of us will forever have not enough knowledge; because if there's an infinite amount of knowledge, all of us will only have absorbed a certain finite amount at any one time. So from God's Perspective a lack of knowledge isn't your problem. From God's Perspective a lack of love is the problem.

When we act out of harmony with love, all of God's Laws are trying to get us back into harmony with love. That is the truth of the universe. All of God's Universal Laws are constantly teaching us about love because God's trying to tell us, "I don't care if you make a mistake in knowledge. You might come up with some fanciful idea that's completely false; it doesn't bother me at all!" And it doesn't bother the universe at all by the way, either. You don't affect the universe negatively by having this idea that's just a knowledge-based idea that's out of harmony with truth. But when you have feelings and ideas inside of you that are out of harmony with love, now the universe has a problem with you.

All of God's Laws are designed to bring you back into harmony with love. All of God's Laws are designed to reflect the pain and suffering that you have created through your own engagement of actions that are out of harmony with love. This is why it's very important to understand the role of love in this process.

We've talked a lot about faith, but at this point we still haven't talked much about prayer, and in some ways prayer is even more important than faith. Of course prayer won't be engaged unless faith is engaged.

10.4. An example of a participant struggling with her identity and false beliefs

Jesus:

So do you understand these basic qualities, if you like, or attributes of faith that will be present when true faith is present?

Participant:

In reference to what you were saying how all of God's Universe pushes on false beliefs, I have gathered a lot of false beliefs that are not true and I thought that I didn't want to let go of the false beliefs because what I was getting from it. But I've realised that if that false belief disappears - you said: "blank slate", I feel: desolate annihilation.

Jesus:

Yeah, and I think it's fantastic. (Laughs)

Mary:

But Laura doesn't!

Jesus:

Laura doesn't though!

Participant:

I can't get experience of what it would be like without the belief because I've had the beliefs since I was born. But I know that the belief itself is false.

Jesus:

But can you see how much your own personal psychological self is bound up in your beliefs? If you're finding it impossible to release a belief that you know is false, then it tells me that psychologically you are so attached to your belief systems that they define you. So what you're doing is you're holding onto belief systems that define you.

Participant:

But that blank slate, it feels like argh! It's like I'm in an abyss of emptiness.

Jesus:

Yeah and that's a false belief too.

Mary:

And can you see what Jesus was just saying about that's because it's related to your identity?

Participant:

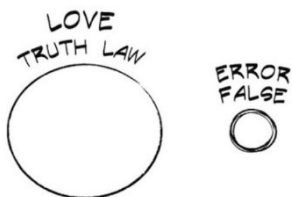
Yeah.

Mary:

I don't feel that bit hit you.

Jesus:

Yeah that bit never hit you. You don't understand how much your psychological identity is identifying with false beliefs. Now you remember we drew this circle of God's Universe if you like, and here are all your creations, or we could say all of your environment's creations, which are all outside of God's Universe in a way because God's Universe is all based upon truth and law and love. The big circle is God's Universe, which is what God created. The little circle is what you created, or you could say your parents created, if you grew up in an environment, and this is all to do with false, error, and so forth.



***Our false beliefs and error reside outside
God's Universe of love, truth and law***

Mary:

I feel the reason we struggle with our false beliefs, even when we hear the truth, is because of this rebellion feeling that we have and the anger about feeling uncertainty, feeling psychological distress.

Jesus:

Or even feeling like we're being totally psychologically destroyed.

Mary:

Yeah.

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

It in the end involves almost a destruction not of ourselves but of who we imagine ourselves to be.

Mary:

This self-concept that we want to hold onto, that's error-based.

Participant:

Yeah. That's exactly right.

Jesus:

Many of us are going to have to go through this destruction because most of ourselves that we currently see as really, really good is completely out of harmony with all of God's Universal Laws and truth about love and faith and humility and all these other qualities.

Mary:

Laura, you said, "How do I have the faith to do the thing?" and again I feel it's about...

Jesus:

Experiments.

Mary:

Experimenting and having experience. That's the only way your faith will grow. But a lot of us, and I would include myself in this group, we just get angry about having to do it and that makes us never experiment. We go, "No, this feels uncomfortable and I don't want to, and now I'm going to be angry about it."

Jesus:

So we're all of like little children going, "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no! I don't want to experiment! I might make a mistake! Somebody might punish me. Somebody might..."

Participant:

Well I also really want to know what's on the other side first.

Jesus:

I'm sorry; you do know what's on the other side. What's on the other side is love, truth; all these beautiful things. (Laughter) That's what's on the other side. You've been told what's on the other side; you just do not have faith in it. That's the problem. And faith in it won't come until some of the false belief is willing to go. Remember that's one of the qualities of faith. So it's very important to understand that.

10.5. Divine Love transforms the soul from its normal state

Participant:

I just wanted to ask about the love. You're saying Divine Love is infinite and we can receive infinitely God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

And all of us have an infinite capacity to grow our natural love, and to give love?

Jesus:

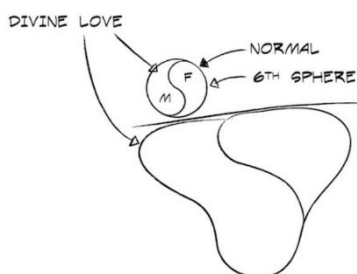
Well not without Divine Love, no. The way God's made our soul is quite simple. Here's our human soul in its original design; this is the normal way we would be if you like. Now we can perfect it and that is the state that a person enters when they enter the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world. Now remember we've got two halves, so we're one half of the soul, perfected in natural love. Unfortunately though natural love stops there. It stagnates there. There's nothing more that you can do to grow unless you start growing Divine Love.



***The human soul has an ability to perfect itself
in natural love and reach the sixth sphere***

Now when you start receiving Divine Love, the soul gets transformed into a bigger creature. And it's much bigger, driven by the heart rather than the head. It's a much bigger, more powerful creation because now what's happened is God's Love has entered the soul. We're talking about Divine

Love, and this is one of the things we wanted to discuss with you after the break - physical Divine Love enters your soul and transforms it into a new being, not a being that was of your original creation, but something now that has the ability to infinitely expand. The way God created your original soul was that it only has the ability to infinitely expand if it receives Divine Love. It does not have the ability to infinitely expand without receiving Divine Love.



***Divine Love transforms the soul into
a bigger and more powerful creation***

However, remember that natural love is not the love that comes from God but the love that comes from you. Now of course if your soul is bigger and it has more Divine Love in it and therefore the love inside of you is bigger, that means you have more natural love to share. So that's a subsequent effect of receiving the Divine Love.

10.6. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing for it

Participant:

Just a question on experimentation. I can understand how you can experiment with prayer and I feel like I've experimented; you do a plus b and it will equal c, and if it doesn't equal c then a or b is wrong, or b's wrong - me, my error but...

Jesus:

Now I'm getting all confused with a, b, c's now, Mon. (Laughter)

Mary:

What's c? (Laughs)

Participant:

Alright, so say...

Jesus:

Do you want to bring up an actual example? (Laughs)

Participant:

Prayer. So we experiment with prayer. So I take the step of praying and if I do receive a response from God, like an answer or a connection to God, then I know that I had a pure desire or a longing.

Jesus:

And so if you didn't receive what would you then assume?

Participant:

I'd assume that...

Jesus:

God doesn't love you anymore?

Participant:

I have an addiction like I'm not worthy to be heard or known or no connection.

Jesus:

What?! You're always worthy!

Mary:

That's her; she said I'll assume I've got an addiction.

Jesus:

No but see what you're doing is you're automatically assuming false things. Many of us do this. So when we're longing for God's Love to enter us, and we think we're longing for God's Love to enter us, and we feel like we're longing for God's Love to enter us, and no love is entering us, you know what I would assume?

Participant:

That I don't want it.

Jesus:

That I wasn't longing in the first place. That's all I would assume. Just that one thing. Because I know from fact that every time I have had a sincere longing for Divine Love to enter my soul it always has.

Mary:

Me too but I thought that was just like... yeah.

(AJ Laughs)

Mary:

That's why I never understand the question and I go...

Participant:

I know that that wasn't really the question. That was like the prelude.
(Laughter)

Jesus:

That's okay. But can you first understand that every time you say you have a longing for Divine Love and it doesn't enter you, you didn't have a longing for Divine Love.

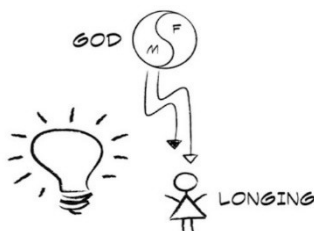
Participant:

Yes, exactly. That's why I mean $a + b = c$, and I'm the problem.

Jesus:

Ah, no! No! See why you have to then go, "I'm the problem." Why do you have to do that? Because you have been taught to blame yourself every time. The problem could be an emotion that your mummy created in you or the problem could be an emotion your dad created in you. The problem could be an emotion you got at school. The problem could be that you were taught religious things and that was the problem. Why would you say you're the problem? You're the beautiful creation of God, how can you be the problem? God doesn't see you as a problem. God sees you as a person who's imbibed all of these false beliefs and false systems and all God's wanting us to do is go, no, the problem is not me, not me, the problem is that I have imbibed a whole heap of things that are false, and all I've got to do here is discover what it is.

Now all of God's Universal Laws are already exposing it to me. They're already shining the light bulb on. There's a light bulb there, all the light is being shined from all of God's Laws of the universe and it's already exposing it. The only problem is I'm not seeing properly. I need to put on some glasses so I can see properly. See myself properly; see what's going on.



***God is showing us what our blocks are
to receiving God's Love***

Understand that the way God's designed Divine Love, every time you have a sincere longing for it, you will receive. So the only reason why you are not receiving is because the longing is not sincere, and that's not "you're the problem"; that's something inside of you.

Now if you think of it from God's Perspective, he created you this perfect being without a problem. So His Definition of you is, "You are My Perfect Creation. You are not the problem; the problem is what's got inside of you through the creations of the universe around you and your own choices.

That's the problem.” And that's very different than seeing yourself as the problem.

What I see most people doing is they're still blaming themselves for their own error. Most of your error got into you by the time you were seven years of age and then from then on you made heaps of choices based upon that error. The only time you have been the problem is when you made the choices based on error and you're still sometimes making them. That's the only time you're the problem. And even then it's not you that's the problem, it's the way in which you're exercising your will that's the problem. You're exercising your will out of harmony with Divine Law, that's why you have the problem. It's not you that's the problem; you can be perfect and exercise your will in harmony.

So the problem is not you but it is your choices. That's the problem. And the choices are driven by what's in your heart. So what's in your heart's the problem, not you.

10.7. Error must be released from the soul before truth can enter it

Jesus:

Can we continue with your question?

Participant:

Yep, great. So just in that example, there's a great way of experimenting to me, and the same with prayer. But I was reflecting on how I would experiment with God's Attributes and Qualities, for example, seeing that I don't believe that God is loving and kind in my heart but I can see intellectually that God is loving and kind by all of the beautiful creations. So doing that experiment, you go, “Okay God are you loving and are you kind,” and just go...

Jesus:

Can I just stop you again? When you said, "I can feel in my heart that I don't believe God's loving and kind," you must have reasons why you don't believe God's loving and kind.

Participant:

Yes, I do.

Jesus:

You're going to have to feel them, and the majority of us don't want to feel them. What we try to do is we try to jump over them with our intellect, and this is our problem. We are never going to feel God is loving and kind while we have an opposite feeling inside of our soul.

Recently I did a series of discussions, some with Luli and some with Mary, about “How the Human Soul Functions”. Many of you are still confused about how the soul functions. My suggestion is to look at those discussions on how the soul functions, because the soul doesn't function in the manner you think it does. It is very selective in the manner in which it functions because God designed it to only function a certain way. One way is that it cannot have truth enter it while error still remains within it. You think it can, and it can't. The error is going to have to come out before the truth enters.

Now you can have a faith of what the truth is and that is completely different to the truth actually being in your heart. Do you understand? Once the truth is in your heart, you will not need a faith in it anymore; it'll be reality to you. And the truth can't enter your heart unless the error on that particular subject has left your heart. So I would again focus on the willingness to allow the error to leave, and that's humility. So what we need to do is work on humility, the willingness to let the error leave us so the truth can enter us.

Participant:

So are you saying that if we experiment still with the error in our heart, we're not going to get accurate results from the experiment?

Jesus:

So ask that question again, Mon? If we experiment...?

Participant:

With the error, if I want to see if God is loving, when I still have the error in my heart that God isn't, I'm not going to actually get the right answer, a truthful result?

Jesus:

Well depends what you base your choice on. If you base your choice on the error then you certainly aren't going to get a truthful result.

Participant:

But if it's intellectual...

Jesus:

If you base your choice on the truth, then you will definitely get a positive result.

Mary:

So if you act on the truth that you intellectually know, that will expose the error and help it leave you, and then the truth can enter you.

Jesus:

Yeah. But can I point out to many of you, because we haven't covered prayer yet, there's only half of the information. There's so much to discuss about prayer that inter-relates with faith and the operation of Divine Love on your soul.

10.8. Removing blockages to receiving Divine Love allows Divine love to purify the soul

Jesus:

It still feels to me that many of you don't understand the operation of Divine Love on your soul. You're expecting that you have to do all the work of getting rid of the errors, but you don't. All you have to do is get rid of the errors that stop you from receiving Divine Love, and God's Love will get rid of the rest.

Mary:

Whoo! (Laughter)

Audience:

Woohoo!

Jesus:

This is something that many of you are still not getting. All you have to do is focus on getting rid of the errors that stop you from receiving Divine Love and then Divine Love will get rid of the rest of the error.

Mary:

Deb just said, "Well that's all of my error," and I disagree. I feel that many of us have already removed enough error that we could start receiving Divine Love right now.

Jesus:

But you haven't got rid of the blocks that stop you from receiving it.

Mary:

The excuse is for not asking.

Jesus:

Many of you are making this excuse for not asking - I am unworthy. That's an excuse. Your belief that you're unworthy to receive Divine Love is completely false and it's an excuse.

Mary:

You can ask and you might then experience some unworthy feelings, but you would stop using that feeling as an excuse.

10.9. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing and humility

Jesus:

You often see excuse after excuse after excuse for not praying. This is why we need to cover the next part, prayer, because we often use excuse after excuse after excuse to not pray and then we say, "Oh I haven't received Divine Love yet," and we ask, and you say, "Oh because I'm not this or I

haven't done that yet or I..." No, no it's not that, it's because you haven't had a sincere longing. That's the only reason why we never receive Divine Love is because our longing is not sincere for it. All we need to receive Divine Love is a sincere longing. That's all we need. Everything else will be exposed if you're willing.

Perhaps I should add one more thing and that is humility - a willingness to let go of the error. That's all you need; the longing for love, and a willingness to let go of the error emotionally. The majority of you have not received Divine Love because there is no willingness to let go of the error. You just have to be willing and you don't want to be willing.

The tantrum that goes on inside of you is like, "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no! I don't want to have to do that! I don't want to have to cry. I don't want to have to feel shame. I don't want to have to feel sexual shame. I don't want to have to feel anger. I don't want to have to feel rage!" You just don't want to have to feel, and God's saying, "If you want your soul to expand, you're going to have to feel whatever is in it." And we're going, "No, no, no, no, no, no. I don't want to have to feel." And that's what stops us from allowing more love in.

So we start getting a trickle of love and all of a sudden we're in a panic, "I don't want to have to feel. I don't want to have to feel." The instant that it enters our soul, God's Love will expose the error as it enters and if you do not choose to feel in that moment, God's Love can't enter you more because God's Love is a feeling and you're now locking up your feelings. You can't do that. And this is one of our main problems. So we need to talk a lot about prayer and its operation.

Mary:

When you consider what's on offer, all we've got to do is just feel and we get infinite truth, infinite love; amazing gifts. It's funny that we do that, isn't it? I do that. I just go, "Oh I don't want to feel."

Jesus:

Yeah and quite often I have discussions with people and say, "Just there, did you see just there - you went from feeling a bit of Divine Love and feeling some other emotion, you started to cry and then you shut it down." Remember when we down south with Paul and Mel and we had a bit of a discussion over some lunch, and Mel starting crying. She says, "No, no, no. Stop, stop, stop!" And I said, "There you go! You're stopping Divine Love right there." Right there. Right at that spot, that spot where you need to feel. That's where you're stopping it. And you're shutting it down and so only a trickle gets in, and if a trickle gets in, how much transformation of the soul has happened? A trickle. (Laughter) And so ten years later it's still trickling. Now do you want a flow or a trickle?

Audience:

Flow.

Jesus:

Yeah. That's what I think.

Mary:

Floodgates.

Jesus:

I'd go for a flow. So my feelings are as soon as that feeling is triggered in you, let it out, let it go, let what the Divine Love has exposed in you leave you. It'll leave you for good if you let it in that one experience. If you let it go as long as it's there, it will be gone and you won't ever have to process that particular thing again, if you really let it flow.

But most of us don't do that. What most of us do is we long for God's Love, because we think it's going to be nice and love should meet all of our addictions and everything, and, because we've got a sincere longing sometimes in that place, God gives us a bit. All of sudden we're starting to feel an emotion, we're starting to feel some kind of negative feeling, in particular grief, but usually it's grief or shame or some other kind of feeling that's very, very difficult to feel, and what do we do? We cut it off. "Don't do that! Don't do that!" We run away, and in the process of running away we are stopping the operation of Divine Love affecting our soul. Our soul cannot be transformed under those particular circumstances and any transformation that will have to take place will have to take place with your own effort ... and what have we called that? We've called that the Natural Love Path.

Most of us are still doing it that way, thinking that we're on the Divine Love Path, but we're actually on the Natural Love Path, because we're not willing to engage emotionally the exposure of what's within. We're afraid of it. We're afraid of our own emotions.

The biggest problem most of us have is we're terrified of ourselves. (Laughs) We're terrified of what's within and we don't want to feel it. We can't even blame ourselves for that because most of the time that terror was created when we were little, and when we started crying and what did mum and dad do? "You stop crying otherwise I'll give you something to cry about!" Now there's the threat of violence, and of course we're terrified, but God's not like that. That's one of the things we're going to have to let go of in order to receive God's Love.

So what we'd like to do after this break is talk to you primarily about the operation of prayer, how faith influences prayer, and also what prayer does for you; what receiving Love into your soul physically, spiritually and emotionally does to your soul so that you can at least have some desire to pray. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 2

Jesus:

What we'll do for the next couple of hours is talk to you a little bit about prayer, and in particular about Divine Love and its operation upon the soul. So what we would like to do firstly is focus on the operation of Divine Love on the soul and then we would like to focus on after that the operation of prayer, which brings the Divine Love into the soul.

What we find often is that most people we talk to about Divine Love and about the operation of prayer and faith still struggle with developing within themselves a passionate desire to pray. That seems to be the biggest problem. The biggest problem that most people face is having a passionate desire to connect with God and to pray and to receive that Love. If we're honest with ourselves, most of the time we don't have such a sincere desire to receive Divine Love, and that's probably our major issue.

Now what we'd like to do is talk to you about why it's our major issue, and what we need to understand about Divine Love and the operation upon the soul that will help you see its importance in terms of your own development.

Mary:

And that it's a gift, that it's an exciting, wonderful gift-giving adventure rather than a thing I've got to do.

Jesus:

A chore.

Mary:

A chore. Yep.

Jesus:

Yep. So let's talk about the Divine Love and what it actually does to you.

11. Prayer is a sincere longing for God's Love to enter our soul

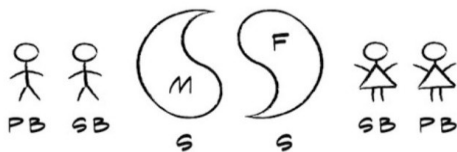
Jesus:

Now we've mentioned this to you many times but we feel at times that it's difficult for people to understand the actual physical effects that Divine Love has upon the person themselves, their own soul, and what's going on within their soul.

11.1. The human soul was created with the potential to become the perfect natural human

Jesus:

Now imagine your soul; you are actually one half of one. You're the male or the female half of one. Remember you've got your two bodies, the physical body and the spirit body, and your soul.



We are one half of a soul (S), with a physical body (PB) and a spirit body (SB)

Now this soul was created with initially only one potentiality; the potentiality of its creation is that it can never become better than what it actually is. It can grow in the sense of knowledge and experience, it can use its will in harmony or out of harmony with love, but in the end it can never be bigger than the perfect natural human. It will always get to that point sooner or later.

Now I'm talking about the entire soul but let's assume, because I'm speaking to you as an individual, that your half of the soul is either male or female, depending on whether you're masculine or feminine. Of course these two splits could be male-male or female-female. We're not too fussed about how the soul splits in this case; we're just saying that your half of the soul has only the capacity to reach its perfected state, which we call the perfect natural human, whether that's a male or a female.

Now the perfect natural human is a state that any person who develops their soul can reach in their future. There are literally billions of people who have reached that condition in the spirit world after they've passed from the Earth, and that condition is equivalent to, as we've told you before, the sixth sphere or the sixth dimension of the spirit world. In other words you cannot progress any further than that dimension if you only develop yourself as the perfect natural human.

Your development will also be very much based around what you choose to do. You have to choose with your will what you are going to do, whether you're going to become more refined in love or not. The more refined in the way in which you use your love, the more you approach this condition of your first creation, which is the condition of the perfect natural man.

Now this progression is available to all of us at any time. Every single person on Earth, whether they are aware of it or not, is progressing towards the perfect natural man. Sooner or later they will reach that condition. For many of them, it's thousands of years later in the spirit world when they reach that condition. For many of them it can be hundreds of years or you can even progress to that condition in twenty or thirty or fifty years. In the spirit world it's quite easy to do that. On Earth it's a bit harder because there are all these external influences causing you to break the conditions of the perfect natural man.

Now the perfect natural man is very focused on ethics. In other words we need to become ethically pure, ethically in harmony with God's Viewpoint of ethics in order to become the perfect natural man. We don't have to believe in God, we don't have to have a relationship with God. Many of the people who become the perfect natural human do believe in God but don't have a relationship with God. So they have a concept of God that's a human concept or a revised human concept of God, but they don't actually have a personal relationship with God. But they still have become ethically and morally pure; there's development in morals as well, and you could say ethics and morals is the development in natural love. And natural love is the love that comes from within the soul itself - the human soul - that is projected outwards towards anything in its environment. So we become perfect in natural love.



So that's how we were created. We were created to have that capacity. None of us can grow beyond that capacity by ourselves, through our own effort. In fact it's impossible to grow beyond that capacity through your own effort. It is possible for you to get to the perfect natural human through your own effort, but it's impossible to grow beyond that point through your own effort; physically and spiritually and emotionally impossible. And it's impossible for the soul to grow beyond that point through its own effort.

11.2. God exists outside of the universe

Jesus:

Historically in different times that we've presented things for you, we've introduced to you this alternative way of progressing, which involves God, who has masculine and feminine qualities.

God exists outside of the universe. The reason why we know that to be a fact is because God existed before the universe came into being, and so as a result God exists outside of the universe. Now God can enter the universe through

certain mechanisms and energies, but God is a separate entity than the universe itself, which God created.

God exists outside of the universe, and by the universe I'm not only referring to the physical universe in which we live. Scientists feel that the physical universe has a boundary, it's expanding at the moment, and they've found very recently that it actually flows; that it's actually rotating around what seems to be cause. There is also a flow from universal structures into other universal structures. Scientists have also found, which is also a truth, that there is a large amount of matter in the universe that they cannot see, but it has a weight, it has a gravitational field and so forth. These are proofs that there are other dimensional spaces. So mathematicians have got super computers on the job, and they've found that there are thirteen or fourteen dimensional spaces that they can prove at this point in time through mathematics.

When I'm talking about the universe, I'm talking about all of these dimensional spaces. And by the way dimensional spaces keep on being created, not by God, but actually by the people who enter these new spaces through conditions of love, but that's a separate subject all together.

So we've got this universal structure in which we, a human person, a human soul exists, of which we personally are one half. Now we have the ability to communicate with the source of our creation, God. Let's call God the Source or Creator. God is an entity as you will find out through your process. But don't assume that - experiment with that. We can experiment with everything about God.

11.3. God's Love can physically enter our soul

Jesus:

What God is offering to us is Divine Love, God's Love, which is a part of the substance of God, and it can enter our soul; it can actually physically enter our soul. Not our bodies, but the soul itself - our real self. Not the bodies. It's very important that we understand it's not the bodies; it's the soul that is in communication with God. So it's very important for us, as you can see from that, that we connect to our own soul; that we actually know what our own soul is and can feel the emotions and passions and desires and personality and nature of ourselves. It's a very important part of this process.

Now God is offering us this Love. Since our coming in the first century, it's been offered since then to all humanity, no matter what religion you are, no matter what nation you are from, as the Bible says, tribe, nation, tongue; it doesn't matter whether what gender you are, how old you are, any of those things. It's being offered to you as a gift. But the will of the soul itself must be engaged in receiving the gift. Now you've all been taught these basic principles.

Now when we have a certain thing happening inside of our soul, this gift of love - Divine Love - can flow from God's Soul, who is outside of the universe, through the universe, and into your soul. All it requires inside of you is a sincere pure longing for it. That's all it requires. Nothing else. You don't have to be perfect. In fact if you had to perfect before it happened it would probably never happen. (Laughs) You don't have to be perfect. You don't have to have a whole lot of rules and laws that you follow but there are some basic principles. But you don't have to have a whole lot of rules and laws to follow in order to receive this Love. There's only thing you need and that is a sincere, pure longing for it. That's it. Nothing else.

Now many of us go, "But, but, but what about all the stuff you taught about truth and then what else? All that?" Yeah all that's just side stuff, trying to help you through a process that you've been unwilling to engage. This is the process that a child can engage. And trust me, there are many children of people who have listened to us in audiences who are doing far better with this than we are as adults, who are receiving Divine Love because they trust the process much more generally.

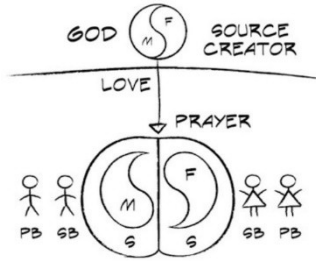
11.4. Prayer opens the human soul to Divine Love

Jesus:

So Divine Love enters the soul. But what opens the soul itself to receive the Love? The answer to that is - prayer. Prayer has the effect of opening the soul so that some Love can come in. A lot of times when you develop a longing for something, you are now open to its reception.

Now many of you want to have people give you things without you being open to its reception. So if you look in a general relationship, many people want the other party to give them love while they are completely closed to receiving the love. The only way love flows is for the person who wants to receive it to open their heart to the reception of it. Now that makes sense, doesn't it? Like if you got a door closed to the reception of love, no matter how much love is given to you, how much can it enter you? None. Unless you open the door and let the love in, no love can enter you. That's the use of your will, that's the ultimate decision that you need to make for yourself.

The ultimate decision is, do I want to open my soul to receive Love from the Source, from the Creator? That's my ultimate choice, my ultimate decision. God will leave that decision with you. So if you don't want to make that decision for thousands of years, that's okay with God. That's your choice. That's the free will gift that God gave you to make that choice. But when you pray, when you have a longing, and remember prayer is a sincere, passionate desirous longing for this Love to enter you, when you open your heart it will enter you. It will enter you every time you have a sincere longing for it. Every time.



***Prayer causes God's Love to enter our soul from God,
who is located outside the universe***

11.5. Discerning what is a sincere longing

Jesus:

So if you think you're praying and you're not receiving this Love, then you haven't got a sincere longing for it because God always answers the soul with a sincere longing.

Mary:

It's worth growing the discernment internally between what is a sincere longing and what is not. If you're telling yourself you're asking and you're not receiving, then you can go, "Ah I learned something here about what..."

Jesus:

There's my experiment, and there's a result, straight away.

Mary:

Yeah. (Laughs) Result. "This thing that I'm feeling that's not longing. Okay. Keep looking. What is this thing I'm feeling?"

Jesus:

What does a longing feel like? Many of us have yet to discover that because if we had discovered that we would already be receiving love every time we longed for it.

12. Developing a longing for God

Participant:

You said something to me last year about longing, which made the light bulb go off in my head. It was along the lines where I said that all I was doing was I had a goal and then I had faith that I was going to get there, and you said that's what longing is, in a simple sort of way. I was wondering if you could just probably elaborate on how simple it is, because I feel it is that simple.

12.1. An analogy of developing a longing for a relationship with another person

Jesus:

Probably the best way to elaborate on it would be to use the example of when you first see somebody that you really like and you would like to have a relationship with them. (To Mary) "I really like you and I'd like to have a relationship with you." Let's say you see them from over the other side of the room. Now there's something that starts inside of you, isn't there? If you think about the kind of emotions, it's very interesting because they're very similar to the kind of emotions we described yesterday when we were talking about love again. You get a bit of a joy in your heart when you look at that person, you feel a bit excited. Is that not the case? And then what happens is you allow this excitement and feeling to grow, don't you? You don't shut it down, you allow it to grow. And it grows big enough for you to make the approach and to go towards her. Then if she's not interested, a bit of fear might come up, "Maybe she's not interested," or whatever. But then if the desire is really there, the longing is really there, you'll even overcome that, won't you? And if the longing's strong enough, she could say, "I'm not interested in you," and you'd say, "Ah you'll be interested in me sooner or later." (Laughter) And there's that feeling that pulls you to it and you allow that feeling to develop. You don't shut it down. Now that's really the kind of feeling that we need to start developing with God.

Now the problem with God is we can't see God in the sense of an outward shape. We can't interact with the physical whereas with the person we can. So part of our problem with God is because we can't see God we then don't think that we can establish a relationship. The reality is we can establish a relationship soul-to-soul. Once we start connecting to our soul instead of seeing the outward beautiful appearance of the person, we start connecting to their soul rather than their appearance.

Now we can do the same thing with God. We want to connect with the beautiful person or being that God is. In the same way we can develop this kind of longing. So my suggestion is, if you feel that you don't have a longing for God, let yourself think about the longing you've had in the past or currently for a person in a relationship and how that feels, so that you can sort of imagine the feeling that you might finish up having with God. Now it won't be a sexual feeling with God, because God created the two halves to be sexually connected. It'll be a bigger feeling in fact than a sexual feeling with God, but it's going to start with very small steps usually initially.

So once we have this feeling of wanting to know God, the feeling of wanting to discover God, wanting to feel some of God's Love (and in fact the more of God's Love we feel, the more we'll want to know about God), and allow that

feeling to develop, and that's what a prayer is. A prayer is not an intellectual thought aimed towards God, it's a feeling felt for God. Very, very different.

Mary:

And as Fab rightly pointed out, there's faith in actually connecting to God.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

I thought that was the one that connected it all. It was like the faith that it could actually be the love there for you.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

Like when you walked up to the woman there's faith that the potentiality that that person could love you back.

Jesus:

Exactly. So if, in this relationship, you saw the woman - in my case I'm a man so I'm going for Mary, my soulmate, and I saw her and I thought, "Yeah I'd really love to have a relationship with her and I'd really love to get to know her"; that's really what we're saying, isn't it? We'd love to get to know the person, and to get to know them I've got eventually get to the point of speaking to them and sharing feelings with them. So eventually I've got to have some kind of interaction. So that pulls me closer and closer to the interaction. Now at some point if she gave me a dirty look...

Mary:

(Mary feigns a dirty look) (Laughter) Trying hard on that one!

Jesus:

She's not very good at dirty looks anymore!

Mary:

I used to be! (Laughs)

Jesus:

She used to be real good at them! (Laughter) There you go!

Mary:

One look could level a man! (Laughter)

Jesus:

One look you'd go, "Argh!" (Laughs) But if I got a dirty look and all of a sudden the fear comes up, "I don't know if I want a relationship with this woman." Now from that moment on my desire has been pushed down,

hasn't it? It's been squelched and pushed down, and so there's a high likelihood I would not engage her and therefore never know her.

Participant:

But if the goal was to eventually be with Mary, it'll still push through that, wouldn't it?

Jesus:

Well this is what I'm saying with God though most of the time.

12.2. Working through unworthiness feelings towards God

Jesus:

If we had true faith that God is good, and we had true faith that God had love to give you, and true faith that God wasn't going to give you a dirty look, then it's highly unlikely you would stop. But unfortunately because of our own emotional condition we start entering this relationship with God and we start getting triggered by what we think about ourselves most of the time. So we start feeling, "I'm not good enough to connect to God," or, "I'm not this and I'm..."

Whole religions have been created from those feelings. Where do you think all of the religions that believe in sacrifice got that teaching from? That you're not worthy, or that you're a sinner through to the core and that you have to have somebody else come and save you. Where do you think those teachings came from? They came from this underlying feeling that's in most people that they're unworthy to connect to God. So then they have to even create a religion based around the concept that you're unworthy.

Now the true Christian faith, which we established in the first century, is not based around the concept you're unworthy. It's based around the concept you are worthy, the opposite concept; the concept that you are the pinnacle of God's Creation. But you may not believe this when you start with your relationship with God, and so what you do is once you start you may start receiving some Divine Love and then feel not worthy and this is where you have to be humble. You need to go, "Okay, I'm willing to feel this feeling knowing and having faith that it's only a feeling. It's not the truth about how God feels about me, it's only a feeling that I have about myself. That needs to go, that needs to be released."

12.2.1. Having faith that error is not a part of us and can be released

Mary:

Can I just add one side note based on that AJ approaching me and me giving him a dirty look? (Laughter) Which is not that far from the truth.

(AJ Laughs)

Mary:

(Laughs) It's something for those of you who are in a partnership or who want to be. One of the most beautiful things that my relationship with AJ has taught me about not just him but about love and God is that when I threw at him anger and dirty looks and things, he had the faith that that was just injury and that underneath I was created beautiful. That made him very patient and kind and loving with me. That is a beautiful thing that you can offer to a partner; not having expectations on them but also seeing that if they're throwing at you things that are hurtful or hard, you don't have to accept them, but you can also know and affirm to them that that's part of their creation and not God's.

Jesus:

So Mary and I have had many conversations where I've said to Mary, "But this isn't you. This feeling you have of anger towards me or anger towards men generally, that's not you, that's not how God created you, that's just something that's entered you. It's not really a part of you, you can have it leave you too." And this is one of things we need to have some faith in, that we can have our bad feelings leave us. We don't have to retain them.

Mary:

And as you do that, you offer your partner something that demonstrates what God offers us, which is very helpful then when you go to engage in the relationship with God.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Mary:

That was a side note though. (Laughs)

12.3. Getting to know God by forming a relationship with God

Participant:

Maybe I'm struggling. How can I imagine God?

Jesus:

Well initially it's very, very difficult to imagine God because God is nothing like anything else you've ever met. So what you've got to do is stop worrying about imagining God, and just realise firstly that God's the most loving Being that's ever existed in the universe, and God wants to have a relationship with you. Start imagining that first. Many of you are asking questions about God that you will have answered through God's Love entering you and only through it. It's like you're trying to jump the gun all the time, as the saying goes. In other words you're trying to work ahead of yourself. So you're trying

to say, "Well what's God really like? Does God have this? Does God have that?" No, you'll get all those answers when you have the relationship with God. So rather than somebody tell you what God is, it's far better for you to experiment with the relationship with God and find out from God who God is.

It's a bit like me in a relationship with Mary. If I went up to Mary and she gave me a bit of a dirty look or whatever and I was a bit meek and mild, which I was and still probably am a bit, not that any of you really believe that (laughs), I might go all shy and whatever and not be able to connect. Now if I was really passionate about knowing Mary I could go and ask Corny about Mary. He might know Mary, and I'd go and ask him. And then I'd go and ask Mary's mum and dad about Mary and I'd go and ask her brother about Mary. But I tell you their opinions about Mary are pretty off at the moment so they're probably not very good people to ask.

Mary:

Not very reliable.

Jesus:

I could ask Mary's friends about Mary, what Mary's like and so forth. But am I having a relationship with Mary? No. How am I going to have a relationship with Mary? I'm going to at some point have to have a relationship where I ask Mary about Mary, am I not? And if she wants to know me, and we actually have a relationship, she would have to at some point have a desire to know me and ask me about me.

Now this relationship with God is much the same as that. It's no good me telling you God's Qualities. What I would like to do is show you how to connect to God so that God can tell you God's Qualities. And if God tells you God's Qualities, then you are learning the truth from God and not from me. In fact you don't have to learn the truth from any person; you only need to learn the truth from God. But you're not going to do that without having a relationship. Without having this Divine Love enter you, you're not going to experience a part of God.

Divine Love is a part of God, one of the most, in my opinion still, the biggest, one of the biggest parts of God. And the fact is that when you receive Divine Love, you are receiving a part of God into you so you will have a very clear idea after that who God is. You'll have a very clear opinion about God's Nature and you'll know God's Attributes and Qualities through that. Until that happens, you need faith. That's all you need.

Participant:

If I really have desire to know God and I pray, if my understanding about God is coming from you, not from God, isn't it my fear for unknown?

Jesus:

Yes, it is your fear of the unknown. What I'm suggesting is that God will show you everything you need to know if you establish the relationship. That's what I'm saying. And if you experiment with this process, the process of praying and receiving God's Love, then God will be able to share with you who God is.

In the end if we're all connecting with God and God's sharing with all of us who God is, eventually we'll all finish up with the same opinion about God. That makes sense, doesn't it? Eventually we'd all end up with the same opinion about God. The reason why in most religions there is a differing opinion about God, even inside the religion, is because most adherents to a certain religion have not received anything from God and therefore do not know or have the correct opinion about God. As a result they all have differing opinions, which are their own opinions about God.

So I'm saying, yes, there is a need to give up your own opinion about God, to take a risk and open your heart through prayer. Prayer is the operation of what opens your heart. This longing within you is the longing to receive, and that opens your heart to receive. That's the important thing we need to focus on. We need to forget about worrying about anything that we worry about other than that.

12.4. Observing God's Nature by observing beauty in the universe

Participant:

Something that's helped me get past that little stage (and it could a part of my addiction of being addicted to feeling good) was to look at all of God's beauty in the universe.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

Like, you know, newborn babies, the sunrise, the sunset, and that could soften me to...

Jesus:

God's True Nature.

Participant:

Yeah. God's True Nature. Not the angry God and the wrathful God and those things.

Jesus:

Yes. We've got a lot of evidence in the universe already that God is loving. Just the way our own body is made is loving; the way it's made, even the way it interacts with the opposite gender or a partner is an indication of God's

Love as well. God wouldn't have created all these capacities and abilities inside of our own body without their having to be some love in the person who created them.

Participant:

Yeah but when you still believe God didn't create you perfect it's hard to see whereas I could see it perfect in a newborn baby or in a flower.

Jesus:

Yeah but even in our own imperfection there's still these beautiful things that we have, and can enjoy in our own body every single day. This is an indication of God's Love for us. I feel there are huge amounts of evidence on this planet in physical reality supporting that a loving God actually exists, and that that loving God cares enough to design us very carefully, to design us with a lot of care and a lot of desire for us to enjoy ourselves and also our partner. So even that relationship is an indication of how much God wants us to enjoy our life and therefore how much care God has for us.

I don't feel though that the majority of people really have much faith in God - that God is good - and I do not believe that it's possible to have faith that God is good until you've started to receive Divine Love into your soul. Then you will start having a lot of faith that God is good. But there is plenty of intellectual evidence and reasonable evidence supporting the existence of a loving creator. It's just whether you want to see it or not, or whether you want to refuse it or not, or what kind of anger you have inside of you. But we're getting a bit off the track because we want to talk about the prayer operation. It's very important we understand the operation of prayer.

12.5. Finding the cause of emotional issues rapidly with the help of God

Participant:

I've just become aware recently that I have emotions of sense of separation at times from God. And it's like He's out there somewhere rather than in my heart. Yeah and I'm not quite sure how to really break through that one.

Jesus:

Feel them.

Participant:

Well yeah but there would have to be something underneath that, wouldn't there?

Jesus:

Of course, but if you feel the actual emotion then you'll find the thing underneath generally.

Participant:

Yeah, okay. Thank you.

Jesus:

Yep just feel them. It's very simple. We just need to feel them. When we feel them, we're not judging them, we're not condemning them, we're not shutting them down, we're not in denial of them, and as a result when we feel them whatever is the cause will be exposed. And if we pray about the cause, it'll be exposed even faster. If we have a strong longing for truth about the cause, it'll expose very rapidly. (To Mary) It was an interesting illustration for you last night, wasn't it? You were praying about the cause of something... (AJ clicks his fingers)

Mary:

Yep, it was delivered very quickly. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Delivered very quickly. We won't say what it was, but it was delivered very quickly.

Mary:

Yep. I thought, I don't how I'm ever going to deal with this and in fact it's so big I can't even keep what it is I need to deal in my head.

Jesus:

And I just went, "God, I'm going to need your help on this one." And within twelve hours there it was. Yeah.

Yeah, and most of the time that's what happens. But let's iron out a few things that are incorrect about prayer.

13. Prayer must come from the soul to be effective

Jesus:

Prayer coming from your brain is useless. That's why it doesn't work for most people because, for example, when you're doing a rosary without any heart, or if you're praying six times a day to the east without any heart, it has no benefit to you or to anybody else around you whatsoever. Prayer coming from the mind of your spirit body is useless.

I want to illustrate to you the practical reasons why those two things are useless, and there are very good scientific reasons actually why those particular things are useless. There are a lot of good scientific reasons.

One, thoughts are created by your own brain and those thoughts come from your soul, which trigger thoughts generally. But thoughts alone, which do not come from your soul, are just coming from your own brain or somebody

else's brain. They are your creations not God's. Now you're allowed to create, God created you to create, but they are your creations.

The second thing is that thoughts cannot exit the universe. So while it is possible for people inside of the universe to catch your thoughts, in other words telepathic response to your thoughts is possible, God will not receive your thoughts, because God exists outside of the universe.

- ① THOUGHT
- ② EXIT THE UNIVERSE

Your thoughts are a substance of your own creation and require the same substance to exist in order to be transmitted, and as a result of that they require substances that exist within the physical universe in order to be transmitted from one person to another. As a result it is impossible for thoughts to exit the universe. Do you understand? Is that getting a bit too scientific for you?

Mary:

It's like trying to send an email to someone who doesn't have a network. (Laughs)

Jesus:

So while God can see your thoughts because God can peer into the universe and see anything, God will not receive your thoughts into God's Soul because it's impossible for your thought to exit the universe and enter God's Soul.

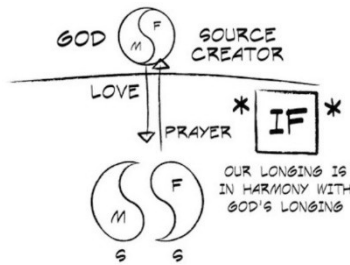
There's only one thing that God created that enables you to communicate with God, and that is your soul. Your soul is made up of substances that, when transmitted, are able to exit the universe and enter God. These substances all revolve around your passions, desires, longings and emotions, which are not constrained by the universe because they come from a soul that was created by God in the same substance. That's why we're referred to as the image of the Creator.

So our soul is created in the image of the creator, and as such we have the ability to transmit to our creator feelings from our soul, even thoughts from our soul, but they're not structured in the way that our intellectual thoughts are structured. No amount of intellectual prayer will actually be heard by God. What has to be engaged is the soul. Your feelings, your longings, your desires, your passions - these are the things that need to be engaged in order to pray.

14. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing

Jesus:

Now prayer where these things are engaged is always effective. In other words God always receives it under one condition, there's one condition, and that is if, and I'll write it as a big "IF", because everyone ignores the "if": if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing. So it's a big if. If our longing is in harmony with God's Longing, every longing we have that is directed towards God will be satisfied.



Prayer from our soul (S) to God's Soul, which is outside the universe, is only effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing

Now once you really have faith in that, it's really interesting how much your life can change. But most of us have no faith in that at all. Most of the time, because we experience or try to experience our longings directed towards God, you know what ends up happening? Our longings are tainted and so they are not in harmony with God's Longing and then we say we never got anything. Of course you're not going to get anything because your longing was not in harmony with God's Longing.

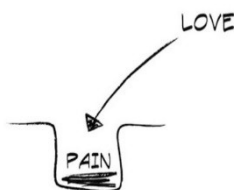
If your longing is in harmony with God's Longing, every single time you have a longing directed towards God it will be satisfied. Every single time. So if you have a longing to receive God's Love inside of your soul, do you think that longing would be in harmony with God's Longing? Of course. So you will receive God's Love every single time. The only time you won't is if your longing was not in harmony with God's Love; it wasn't sincere or it wasn't pure. That's the only time.

14.1. An example of wanting God to take our pain away

Jesus:

Now people listen to that and they go, "But I often pray and I don't receive God's Love." And I'm saying, yeah, that's right. Spot on - because your longing isn't in harmony with God's. You think you're praying and something is impure about it. That's what's going on.

For the majority of people this is what is really going on. The majority of people have these holes within themselves, like a great big hole, that's full of pain. You know what we want from God? Our pain gets so big and what we want is we want God to make it go away. And so you know what we do? Under those conditions we long for God's Love to enter us and make our pain go away.



***Our longing for God's Love to take our pain away
is not in harmony with God's Longing***

Now is that a pure longing? Who created this pain? Did God create it? No. Somebody else, or we ourselves, through our choices, created it. So God can't make our pain go away. God will expose our pain so that we can feel it and then it will go away. But God's not going to make it go away. Too many people believe that God will make their pain go away. It's never going to happen because we or others around us created this pain, and we need to have it go away by experiencing it rather than holding on to it. It's only in us because we're holding on to it.

Now because we do that most of the time when we're longing to God, for instance when we have some crisis in our life and so we long to God, we're really wanting God to make our pain go away. Of course our prayers may not be answered because it's not in harmony with God's Longing. God wants you to deal with your pain. God wants you to see the reasons how it got created. God wants you to feel how it got created so that you never create it again. If God just rubbed it out every time, you'd just go ahead and create it again if you don't know how it got there. You need to know how it got there. You need to feel it and experience it in order to know. So God's not going to rub out your pain just because you want it.

15. Audience questions

15.1. An example of a participant processing emotions but not feeling closer to God

Participant:

Just with the example that Mary was giving before about when she prays to feel the emotion and it comes, I have the same thing and I'm a hundred percent confident because it happens within the next 24 hours.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

And like the same thing happened this morning. I woke up, had some dreams, prayed, I just said, "Just give me humility, help me just be open to whatever comes." Within an hour I was in the emotion and I just allowed the grief. Every fifteen minutes when the grief would stop I'd just pray, "Help me to keep going," and then it would just keep going. So it went like this for, I don't know, roughly an hour or so. But here's my thing. At the end of it I don't feel any closer to God. I feel good in that I've released from grief and I feel more faith in the system, I have more confidence in it because I know it works. It happens every single time, but I don't feel closer to God. I don't feel more of a connection with God and neither do I feel God's Love entering me.

Jesus:

You're only going to feel closer to God through having the relationship with God. I feel a lot of people listen to the principles of Divine Truth and then they have a very self-focused viewpoint of it. In other words what they do is they go, "Okay, I understand this principle. If I just pray for God to expose some truth to me, God will expose some truth to me, and I'll be able, if I'm humble, I'll be able to feel the emotion, that will release from me, and that's fantastic." That will not specifically make you closer to God. To be closer to God you need to have a relationship with God that gets established, and many of us are yet to deal with the emotions that prevent the establishments of such a relationship.

For example, if you have anger with God's System, then that's going to definitely stop you from having a relationship with God. It doesn't matter what other emotions you process, it will benefit you with the other emotions, but your relationship with God will not change.

This is where it's very important to understand that just because we're processing emotions it doesn't automatically mean that we're going to be closer to God. To be closer to God we have to process the emotions that we have with God, and often they're not the ones that we are very concerned about. Often we're focused on other ones.

For instance we might be more focused on having a relationship, and so we process the emotions that block us from having a relationship, and we forget about God in that process. Or we might feel that we're unhappy a lot, so we process the emotions that deal with our personal unhappiness, but we still neglect our relationship with God. To actually be closer to God you're going to have to deal with your emotional blockages with God. That makes sense, doesn't it?

Many of us are not choosing to do that. We're dealing with other emotional blockages towards our partner or potential partners, towards the opposite gender, towards our father, towards our mother, towards the universe in general, towards the environment; we're willing to engage all these different issues that we have with regard to love, but we're still often avoiding the biggest thing that's going to change our life, and that is the relationship with God.

Participant:

Yeah. I've gone down this track of trying to go through my blocks to receiving God's Love and so I feel one of my things is I cannot connect to God and then it usually will take me into an emotion about I couldn't connect with my dad, for instance. It kind of goes down that track, but again I don't feel closer to God.

Jesus:

Well if you don't feel closer to God then you haven't solved the problem. So to me the experiment is telling you the direction you're going isn't the right direction. See for me whenever I process through something emotionally and if afterwards it feels like nothing's really changed, then I go well I obviously haven't done much. So I don't believe that I have just because I've felt something. I realise that I've got to still find more.

You see the experiment will always tell you the truth. We're like scientists remember? As we were saying yesterday, if the experiment tells you you're not closer to God after you've done the experiment, then I would suggest to you that it's the wrong emotion. You're trying to guess an emotion or you have a preference for a certain emotion and you're not being willing to face other emotions that stop the relationship with God.

Mary:

There's also this really fundamental thing that AJ touched on just now about a relationship is two way. We've got to develop feelings for God and long to know God, not just have God come and fix us. If we're very focused on, "I'm just going to cry and long to God so I'm better," we can actually breed arrogance through that. We're going to have acknowledge that at some point that God knows more than us and when we hold on to this feeling like I'm going to have to know, I want to know everything, and I never want to feel like I don't know as much as the person I'm in the relationship with, that's

also going to prevent me having a relationship, isn't it? So I see a lot of people struggling with those two things, actually wanting to know God and also acknowledging that God knows more than them.

Participant:

I feel that's definitely true because the times when I felt really close to God on this path I've had massive love for God. And I felt like that's missing often, it's just, "Give me, give me."

Jesus:

Mmm.

Mary:

And God's giving us so many gifts and often we don't feel any gratitude whatsoever, and that blocks us from God.

Jesus:

So, "Gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme," is the thing we've got going on with God, and sooner or later God's going to say, because there's some laws involved, "Well no I can't give you any more until you get over this 'give me' attitude that you have; this real strong addictive desire to keep getting, keep getting, without really appreciating what we've got already."

16. Prayer from the soul is transmitted to God instantly

Jesus:

Can I just proceed before we answer any more questions though because I feel that many of you still don't really get that there is these physical, scientific limitations to intellectual prayer. There's a limitation. You see, how fast does the speed of light travel? Do you know? 300,000 km per second, 180,000 miles per second. That's pretty fast. None of us have probably travelled that fast.

Now the reality is that if prayer travelled at that speed, it would take eight years to reach our nearest star. And if God's outside the universe, that means God is billions of light years away. How long is it going to take for our prayer to reach God? We say a prayer, and then we die waiting for the answer. (Laughter) That's what it would be like. If prayer had some kind of physical limitation like the speed of light in terms of its transmission, then that would be the case.

But God's created it in such a way that emotion, the actual sensory part of the soul, can travel faster than the speed of light. It's an instant transference. So you can have an emotion here for example, and if you're connected with somebody in the spirit world who's hundreds of thousands of light years away, they'll be able to feel it the moment you feel it. So there's a part of your soul that's able to communicate with other souls in the universe including

God's Soul, at faster than the speed of light speeds. In fact instantaneously. That's an attribute of your soul. It's actually a scientific truth in the spirit world that you will discover in your investigations when you arrive in the spirit world. It might be many years after you arrive that you discover it but you'll recognise the scientific truth of it through experiments that you undertake.

So the soul has the ability to have a feeling directed at another, and that other person inside of universe or outside of the universe - in this case God is the only Being outside - but any person inside the universe will be able to instantly sense the feeling, if they are open.

17. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing (continued)

Jesus:

So every real feeling you have directed at God, God actually feels while you're having it. And God will respond to it if it's in harmony with God's Longing.

17.1. Being truthful about our feelings towards God

Now I've raised this issue with you because many of you are not aware that you actually are angry with God, that you don't actually want God's Love, you want to be totally annoyed with God and rageful with God. That's how you really feel. You've also got going on, "But I've got to love God to receive God's Love. I've got to." This is not true. You don't have to love God to receive God's Love. You have to be truthful about how you actually feel to receive God's Love.

Mary:

Because that's part of God's Longing, isn't it?

Jesus:

That's part of God's Longing. God doesn't want you to fake things; God wants you to be real. So if your real feeling towards God is rage, then you need to be expressing that towards God. You might even receive Divine Love while you're in a rage with God. Do you know that? It is possible to receive Divine Love while you're in a rage with God.

Mary:

Who's had that experience?

Jesus:

Yeah. So you can actually receive Divine Love while you're in a rage with God because while you're in a rage with God, God's acknowledging that, "Yeah, now you're being real with me and that's what I want." You experiment with that and give that a go, if that's the feeling you actually have.

Participant:

Yeah I just wanted to say I've had that experience where I'm trying to be loving, trying to be loving and I'm just like, "Fuck you! I hate you!"

(AJ Laughs)

Participant:

And then straight away I'm into something and it's worked through and I'm like, oh wow, it works.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

Because I was just real; that's how I was feeling.

Jesus:

Exactly. And while you're trying to fake it, you're not real.

Participant:

Not at all. Didn't work.

Jesus:

And so what's God saying? God's going, "You're not real. You're not real. Now you're real! I love this!" (Laughs)

Participant:

And then it can actually help too at that point.

Jesus:

Exactly. So many of us need to work through our emotions with God, in order to establish this relationship with the Source, with God.

If we understand the physical constraints that are placed upon our intellectual concepts; our intellectual concepts are limited to the universe in which we live, they cannot extend beyond it, whereas our soul-based feelings and emotions have been created by God to extend beyond the universe and even enter God's Soul. In fact God has created a conduit, if you like, for that to occur, and that conduit is called the Holy Spirit. It's an Energy of God that allows the transmission of feelings between God and ourselves. It's like a pipe that connects to both souls under certain circumstances, in harmony with God's Longing.

Now these particular principles are not just airy fairy ideas that I dreamed up in the first century to create a religion. They are scientific principles that you can actually test through experimentation. That's the difference between them. They are actual truths of God's Universe and the interaction between our soul and God's Soul. That's what we need to understand.

18. Benefits of receiving Divine Love

Jesus:

Now that we understand that that's what prayer does, why would we do it? Why would we have a connection? Why would we want to establish a connection with God's Soul?

18.1. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature

Jesus:

Well what happens is once Divine Love flows from God into our soul, our soul has been created to respond to the substance of Divine Love in itself, and to start changing and transforming itself into a new creature. Not the creature that we were initially intended to be, but a new creature that has a possession and is given systematically possessions of the Divine. In other words, parts of God's Divine Nature have now the capacity to enter our soul and transform our soul so that we eventually have similar capacities.

So in other words, you could think of the Divine Love like a switch causing a transformer to appear. Have you ever seen the Transformer movies? They're driving along in a little car and all of a sudden, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, and it's like this great big giant thing? Well that's what really Divine Love does to our soul. Divine Love has the effect upon our soul of causing a different kind of growth that it didn't have the potential of before. This potential growth is infinite. We can continue to change and transform over an infinite period of time and infinitely in terms of expansion. But that capacity didn't originally exist in the soul, it only exists because of God's Love entering it and switching on the capacity.

This is how essential Divine Love is to your future existence. You can never become more than the perfect natural human without Divine Love entering your soul. So if it was me knowing that and also having some faith in it, I would be going, okay, let me experiment with this. Let's experiment with this concept that Jesus is trying to get across to us of God's Love having the ability to switch something on inside of my soul and start my soul into a new type of growth, a different type of experience that can occur infinitely. And as my soul grows and makes these changes, different capacities are given to the soul through this experience.

18.2. Divine Love gives new capacities to the human soul

18.2.1. Teleportation

Jesus:

Remember I talked to you about travelling at the speed of light? Well most spirits are aware that they're able to travel at more than the speed of light speeds, but most spirits are aware that they cannot travel instantly. In fact it is impossible for a spirit (a person who you will become in the spirit life) to travel instantly until they reach the eighth dimension of the spirit world, and they have enough love in their soul that transforms them, by God giving them the ability, through this transformational process.

God actually gives us the ability of now being able to transport ourselves instantly to any location within the physical universe and spirit universe that meets our condition of love. So you just have the thought, bang, and you're there, bang, without even realising. It's not a thought because it's a soul-based operation. So I have a feeling to be there, and I'm there.

Now most spirits are consciously aware of the movement before that state. In other words there is time taken between movements, but by the time you reach the eighth dimension, now you have this new ability that the soul has only because of its expanded state. So this is one physical ability that I'm speaking of.

18.2.2. Feeling others' souls accurately

Jesus:

The soul also has many emotional abilities that were not capable in our earlier states. One of these abilities is to absorb feelings from any other soul and accurately read every other soul that they come in contact with, whether they are male or female.

In other words, that's like the ability of me just seeing Mary and then feeling an avalanche of feelings about Mary's entire life, all in a space of a few seconds, and all of a sudden I know Mary before I've even spoken to her. I know what has happened in her life, I know her history, I know her experience, I know what she's thinking right at the moment, why she's thinking that, everything. Is that too much information overload? (Laughter)

Now the capacity you get as you grow in Divine Love is you start receiving these kinds of capacities where you can actually read the thoughts of another person and know very accurately what they're thinking. Not just about you; about anything. You can also feel their feelings and what created their feelings. You can even feel their history. You can categorically say to somebody, "Yes this happened to you in your childhood when you were

three.” And they go, “How the hell do you know that?” “Well because I know, I can feel this happened from you. Is that not what happened?” And they go, “Yeah, who told you that?” “Nobody. Your soul told me that! I can feel your soul. So it told me that.”

These are the capacities that come to the soul through the reception of Divine Love. The soul does not have these capacities without the reception of Divine Love. I've only just mentioned a few of them. We've listed quite a large number of them, and even then we haven't exhausted the list of what kind of capacities come to the soul with the reception of Divine Love.

Now if you really had faith in that, wouldn't you go, yeah I think it's pretty important for the rest of my life to receive Divine Love? Wouldn't you feel that? The reality is most of us don't have any faith in that, so when we don't have faith what do we need to do? Experiment. Experiment with what I'm saying. You don't have to believe it, just experiment with it. Put the experiment into some kind of action and see whether it's true or not.

18.3. Divine Love prevents sickness and aging in our bodies

Participant:

Is there any advantage or difference in that we have our physical bodies attached to our soul at this time in seeking the Divine Love? Is there any big purpose or...?

Jesus:

There is no purpose to our physical or spiritual bodies in regard to our communication with God. Our spiritual and physical bodies have been created for our purpose in order for us to enjoy firstly the physical universe in which we live, through the physical body, and the spirit body, therefore enjoying the spirit universe in which we live. These bodies God created so that we could experientially have knowledge come to our soul. So they are only appendages of the soul.

However there are direct benefits to our physical and spirit body when the soul receives Divine Love. For example, once you become at-one with God, you will never get sick again. Isn't that a great advantage? Your physical body won't grow old anymore either - in fact it will grow young. The cell replication process, which actually stops when you're around twenty-five, starts up again and so your physical appearance will grow younger as well. And once you become at-one with God, if you become at-one with God on Earth, you'll look around twenty-five. Twenty-five to thirty, around that bracket. That's a subsequent advantage of receiving Divine Love into the soul but I wouldn't say it's a very big advantage. It's just one of the many hundreds of advantages of a person receiving Divine Love.

18.4. Divine Love gives freedom to physical experiences

Mary:

I reckon a top advantage of receiving Divine Love while you're still in your physical body is that you experience more freedom of experience in your physical body because fear no longer governs what you do. You actually get to experience God's creations in the physical in a far more rich way.

Jesus:

So you have more freedom of movement. Remember yesterday, in "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer S1", when we were talking about having faith and we were talking about this whole principle of gravity versus aerodynamics? Remember I said the discovery of each new law leads you to more freedom physically, more ability to express yourself and enjoy your life. So why would you not believe that if that's what happens when you discover a new physical law, why would you not believe the same thing can happen if you discover a new soul-based law or a spiritual law?

We have all these beliefs systems about physical laws and we don't apply them to spiritual matters. It's almost like we're thinking in two different ways. On the physical laws we go, "Yes, I understand that if I understand a new physical law it's a fantastic thing." We go, for instance with the Law of Gravity, "If I understand the Law of Aerodynamics that gives me more freedom." We understand that but we don't then apply that to the soul-based laws and we don't go, "Ah if I find a law that actually affects my soul and causes my soul to transform in a certain way, then that is going to give me more freedom and more ability and more joy." We don't believe that. But it makes no sense. On one hand we believe it when it's physical; on the other hand when it's spiritual we don't believe it.

What I'm suggesting is any good scientist would look at the evidence, given in the physical realm, and then they would go, "Maybe the same concepts apply to these other realms. Maybe I can experiment with how these concepts apply to these other realms."

So what will happen is the soul will have an effect on the spirit and physical bodies, obviously. But obviously as long as our soul is expanding and growing, the spiritual and physical bodies, which are just appendages, things attached to our soul, they will expand and grow in ways that we have no imagination of at this point in time.

Mary:

In the end they're designed to help us understand our soul. Ironically we keep trying to dominate our soul with them, which is pointless and futile. But if we viewed our physical and spiritual bodies as a way of understanding our soul better, through experience, then we'd get a lot further a lot quicker.

18.5. The importance of prayer

Jesus:

So what we wanted to do is just to show you the essential thing that happens when the soul receives Divine Love. That is, it's like a switch, like a key, that turns this soul into a completely different thing; not the thing that it was originally created to be, but now a part of Divinity has entered the soul, transforming it and giving it characteristics and qualities that it couldn't have without Divine Love entering. This is why it's so important to open yourself to receiving the Divine Love. That is why prayer is so important.

18.6. God respects our free will

Jesus:

Without prayer, you cannot receive it because without prayer you're basically going, "Don't open the door, don't open the door, don't open the door." And God says, "No worries, I won't open the door. I'm not going to open the door. I can't open the door - it's your door." That's the gift of free will that God has given you, the ability to make a choice for yourself what you want for your future.

God's not going to force you into a decision. God doesn't come along and punish you because you're making that choice. Don't believe any religious thought that says somebody's going to come along and give you terrible lashings if you don't open your heart to God. No, God's not like that. God's patiently waiting and desirous of you to establish a relationship with God, but God's not ever going to punish you if you decide to not have one.

God is a loving being who does not punish people; God doesn't give us free will only to take it away. It's like this whole concept that is so prevalent in religion. For example, God gave us a penis or a vagina. I don't think there's any other apparatus other than those two in the groinal areas that we've come across. We call that male and female. God has given us those things, and you know what the religions tell you? That it's unholy to use them. What?! You're saying God created it, and then it's unholy to use it? Like that would be like giving you a gift and then taking it away from you and what purpose would there be in that? That wouldn't be a very loving thing. It would be a constant temptation to use it and this is why many priests, for example, who are celibate, have a struggle with their celibacy, because they weren't created to be celibate. They were given these organs to use in a way that's in harmony with God's Longing.

It's the same with your free will. God doesn't give you the gift of free will, and then say, "Oh I'm taking it away now. You've got to do what I want." There are so many people in religion saying, "You've got to do God's Will. Whatever is God's Will, I will do." What?! God doesn't give you a gift of free will and then say to you, "Now that I've given you that gift, you've got to give

me it all." That's not a gift. God gives you the gift of free will and then allows you to use it however you wish.

Participant:

Didn't God take away the gift of God's Love though originally?

Jesus:

Yeah but that's not a gift that's a part of the soul; that was a gift of God's Soul. It's different because that belonged to God. God can give and take away anything God wants at any time, that's a part of God. But God doesn't give you a gift that's a part of your soul and then take it away.

Mary:

Or asks you to give it up.

Jesus:

There's a big difference between that. God is allowed to take away anything God wants from God's Soul, from your experience, because that's God's Choice. That's God's Will. But God doesn't give you the gift of free will, and make it a part of your soul, and then take it away from you. That's very different.

What we've got to do is stop thinking that God does these things. All of these things are gifts that God's given us, as you would expect a loving person would surely give them, if he had the power to do so.

18.7. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature (continued)

Jesus:

God's given us this beautiful ability, and this is the main point - the beautiful ability for the soul to grow beyond its original conception, beyond its original conceived design, and to have a new design. In fact God incorporated it as part of the design that when we receive Divine Love this soul has the ability to transform into something completely different, but only if it receives Divine Love. That's the only condition under which this transformation can take place. The only way we can do it is one way, and that's the way God designed for us to do it, by opening our heart to the reception of the Love. And it will change your entire existence.

Mary:

Can I tell you a daggy thought that I'm having? (Laughs)

Jesus:

What's your daggy thought?

Mary:

It's just about the way we draw the soul changing, and I keep thinking about it as we're created tadpoles and then only when we ask for God's Love do we get the capacity to grow little legs and turn into frogs. (Laughter) So daggy! (Laughs) But I love frogs so it's a good thing! (Laughs)

Jesus:

Now you do, yeah. (Laughs) It's like being created a grub and then going through a metamorphous process. For example I don't know if you understand with the caterpillar, and I think we've talked about it before, but when the caterpillar is inside of its cocoon completely becomes fluid.

Mary:

Dissolves.

Jesus:

It dissolves completely and then it re-establishes itself as a butterfly. And then as it breaks out of its cocoon it's now a butterfly. It's a complete metamorphosis process, and this is what's happening to the soul receiving Divine Love. It's a completely different kind of process and it's very important to understand that process.

Mary:

It's about unlocking the potential for the different process, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

Immediately that we receive the first bit of Divine Love, there's a change, if you like, in the structure. Now there's a new potential that's just been inherited in the soul.

Jesus:

So through the reception of Divine Love, it's like a key switching the soul into having the potential of different types of experiences that it never could have before it received Divine Love. This is the beauty of the rewards of the relationship with God. And that's what we need to understand.

19. Blockages to receiving God's Love

Participant:

Are the blocks preventing us from feeling God's Soul different from the blocks allowing us to feel our own soul?

Jesus:

Frequently, yes. Usually the blocks that we have with God are very much associated with the blocks that we have towards the masculine or feminine external to us, not internal. However, we usually also have additional blockages relating to our own feelings of worth with God.

Now if you look at the construction of the prayer for Divine Love, which I shared with people in the first century, not the Lord's Prayer, the one that is in the Bible, but the actual prayer, if you examine its construction - and in the discussion of the message of Solomon on the Internet ("20130410

Padgett Messages - 19160420A Solomon”), we have examined its construction of the prayer, and we’ve gone through each aspect of the prayer to show you where our blockages are, and what part of the prayer focuses on specific blockages that are within our soul when it comes to the reception of Divine Love.

19.1. Treating our brothers and sisters out of harmony with God’s Love

Jesus:

So the reality is we have attitudes towards God that block love, we even have attitudes towards our brothers and sisters that block God's Love from it flowing to us. Because you imagine if I treat you badly, Pete, can you see I'm treating another child of God badly? Now what do you think God's going to feel about that? Well God certainly is not going to be in harmony with that is He? That's not harmonious with what God's Longing would be, which would be for me to treat you as if you are a precious child of God, just like I am.

Participant:

That's natural love.

Jesus:

Well no, no it's actually a principle of Divine Love too. The reality is for me to be in harmony with God's Longing is for me to treat you as I would like you to treat me. That's actually also in harmony with God's Love. Now because it's in harmony with God's Love, if I act out of harmony with that principle in my day-to-day life, in other words I treat other people in a way where I expect different from them to what I give them, then I am completely out of harmony with receiving God's Love in that place. So I might have a longing for God's Love but it's not very sincere if I believe that I should get away with treating you badly while I'm receiving God's Love because God's not going to agree with that. So even the attitude we have towards other people is going to severely affect how our relationship with God pans out.

Participant:

So if we've got blockages towards feeling our own soul, and we've got blockages to feeling God's Soul...

Jesus:

And we've got blockages to feeling other people's souls.

Participant:

... then how on Earth do we ever receive any Divine Love or get ourselves in a state where that longing is pure and sincere?

Jesus:

By having some faith that when you ask you will receive as long as it is in harmony with God's Longing.

Participant:

Without having cleared the blockages?

Jesus:

Without having cleared the blockages, yes. And being aware that through that process all of your blockages will be exposed. The big problem that most people have is they are not willing to see their blockages and they are not willing to feel them. And as a result they will not receive Divine Love until they're willing to see them and feel them.

That's a problem you face, personally. A problem of how you treat other people, for example, is very different to how you expect they treat you. As a result of that, that severely affects your ability to receive Divine Love, and you don't want to acknowledge it. And as a result of not wanting to acknowledge it, that shuts it down and therefore Divine Love cannot be received.

Until you're willing to exercise your soul's choice to see that this is a problem, and to actually address it as a problem, nothing can change. And God's just there, going, "I love you, Pete. I love you, Pete. I'm just waiting for you to realise this about yourself. And when you realise this about yourself, My Love can flow into you again because at the moment you're just not treating My Other Children the way that I want you to treat them."

19.2. Finding the blockages within ourselves**Jesus:**

This is something that we need to be aware of - whenever there is a blockage of the flow, there is always a reason that is inside ourselves because from God's Perspective, God always wants to give it. Always.

It's very important for us to understand the blockages might be with God, they might be with others, they might be with ourselves. When we're starting we don't know where they are. All we need to do is have faith in God that we will receive God's Love and if we're not receiving it, have faith that we have something inside of us that's out of harmony with God's Longing. Have faith that God wants to show you what it is, and in fact usually what happens is God's beating you over the head with a rod, basically. (Laughs) That's what it feels like sometimes.

There are whole laws associated with the universe telling you what the block is, every single moment. There are people around you who will tell you what it is and we just go, "No, it's not that. No it's not that. No it's not that. No it's not that." That's our problem. The problem is that we're dismissing all of

this stuff that's coming at us every single day. God has created a perfect universe showing us every single day what the problem with ourselves is and we are just blind to it. It's our choice to be blind that often shuts down this process of receiving Divine Love because the choice to be blind is not in harmony with God's Longing. God wants you to see everything. Whenever you choose to be blind to something, you're not in harmony with God's Longing anymore.

20. Audience questions

20.1. Receiving Divine Love when the longing is sincere

Participant:

It's interesting though that we can have all these blockages that prevent us from receiving Divine Love and yet other people, not understanding that they even have blockages, can go along and sing a song in church or see a lovely sunset and spontaneously receive the Divine Love.

Jesus:

Yeah, it's wonderful, isn't it?

Mary:

Why does that happen?

Jesus:

Why is there anything wrong with that?

Participant:

I'm not saying there's anything wrong with it. I'm just saying it's interesting that those two conditions can exist at the same time. How is that?

Jesus:

Well I think it's quite obvious why that is. One person is having a real experience, the other person is having an imagined one. The person who's not receiving Divine Love when they're asking for it, imagines that they're asking. They're not.

This is the problem you face, personally. You imagine you're asking when you're not and sometimes when you're not asking you get it. (Laughs) When you're not imagining that you're asking, you actually have a soul longing and you get it in those places. You know when you go along and get the massages you've been getting, that's when you're often connecting. You have a longing under those circumstances so you finish up receiving some Divine Love. Then other times when you think you have a longing, you haven't really got a longing. You're angry with God, or annoyed with God's Laws, or angry with the way it all works and all those other feelings are there. You don't want to believe they're there, and so you tell yourself they're not there, and in that

moment you're being fake with yourself and God. And God's going, "No, mate, you're being fake, you're being fake. You're being fake. That's not in harmony with My Longing. Be real! You're angry with me. Be angry with me. If you're upset with Me, be upset with Me. Show me what you really feel and then we'll get to the bottom of it together," that's really what God's saying.

20.2. An example of a participant repeatedly asking the same question

Participant:

So when people are feeling or looking at the sunset or whatever ...

Mary:

Pete... (Laughs)

Jesus:

See now you're being unloving again.

Mary:

Can I stop you? You know this thing that AJ was telling you about, about not having love for your other brothers and sisters? I feel that this is an example.

Jesus:

You're doing it right now.

Mary:

Where you get the mic and there's usually a series of three or four questions where you're sort reframing the same question because you're not satisfied with the answer that came to you.

Jesus:

Yep. Not only that you're hogging the microphone now, and that then means that other people can't ask their questions, which is an act of unlovingness towards other people. The key is to be reflective about that. What's driving that? What fear in you is driving this? Why is it that you can't reflect upon the answers given and you just keep on asking and asking and asking and asking without just reflecting? What I just gave you in that five minutes that I just mentioned my answer to you will change your life if you applied it, and yet you ask another question. You can spend the next year trying to apply what I just told you in five minutes and you would have no danger of trying to find something more. You could just focus on that and you would change your entire life in one year if you focus on that in the next whole year.

Participant:

I'll do that then.

Jesus:

Give it a go.

20.3. An example of a participant expressing more natural love

Participant:

I had a really cool experience about a month or two ago. I've been like really cold towards people; just really angry towards people. I started noticing like how I was towards people and my treatment of other people. I know I've still got like a lot more repentance to go through but like I started to cry about how horrible I had been.

Jesus:

And it's really lovely now to be connecting with people and actually appreciating that, seeing how my interactions with people have changed since. I didn't even cry about it for that long but I feel like every day I'm reflecting a lot on like how I am closed off to people and how if I keep just going at it, every day ... like when I leave home, just seeing how I interact with people and then just praying about opening up more. It's really cool just to see how it can change, and how even if it is just natural love, how nice it is to feel...

It's not just natural love. When you're at-one with God you'll be like that all the time! (Laughs)

Participant:

But... yeah. So it's been really cool.

Jesus:

Yeah and in fact see many of you say, "Ah, but it's just natural love." Hang on sec.

Mary:

I'm like whoa! Natural love! That's good.

Jesus:

Love is always good, whether it's from your heart or from God's. And so whenever you say, "Oh but it's just natural love," natural love is extremely important in your development. If you do not engage the principles of natural love, in other words if you do not act lovingly coming from your own heart towards other people, you will be completely blocked towards God. Many of us have no idea how unloving we're being at times. No idea. We don't realise what frustrations and rages and other emotions we carry towards other people. Of course, part of God's Longing is that you treat every one of your brothers and sisters the way you would like to be treated. Most of us don't do that yet.

So when we do that, we'll be in complete harmony with Divine Love because natural love is in harmony with Divine Love. Yeah.

Participant:

Yeah I just don't understand that fully yet.

Jesus:

Yeah. But it's fantastic that you embrace these principles and experiment with them. That's the key thing. Go out into your life and experiment with them. That's the beauty of it.

21. Experimenting with faith and prayer

Jesus:

It's probably time for us to finish, but what we would like to do is extend this conversation with you the next time we get together because we want to discuss more about the operation of prayer, what it actually does to the soul, how it opens the soul up and also how you can have faith in it as well as a process.

We would like to leave you with one thing, and that is to experiment with these two principles that we've been talking with you about this weekend. Experiment with the principle of faith, look at the areas where you do not have faith, make a list of the areas where you can see there is no faith in your life, and that might be - I've no faith in love and I have no faith that a relationship can last. What areas do you not have faith in that are out of harmony with God's Opinion on the matter, that you know intellectually?

And the second thing we would like you to try to do is to experiment with prayer and every time you think you're praying and you're not receiving Divine Love, don't tell yourself that you tried, because you didn't. (Laughs) If you actually pray from your heart to receive Divine Love, you will always receive it if the prayer you have is in harmony with God's Longing, and the prayer for Divine Love is always in harmony with God's Longing. It doesn't matter what your condition, praying for Divine Love is always in harmony with what God's Longing is. God longs to give you Her Love. So when you pray for Her Love with an open heart, it's always in harmony with God's Longing.

If you're not receiving this Love the only thing can be something inside of yourself. So don't tell yourself that it's something outside of you, or God's fault or something else, look at and say, okay there's something wrong with my longing. Experiment with your longing. This is what I'm suggesting. Experiment with it. Don't just go, "Oh, long, long, long. No didn't get anything. Oh well, that doesn't work." Don't assume that. Assume instead that if I'm longing and it doesn't work then I mustn't be longing the way God wants me to long for God's Love. I need to find the way God wants me to do it.

22. Closing words

Jesus:

Anyway we'd like to thank you for time today, guys, and hopefully you've enjoyed the subject of faith and prayer. We look forward to catching up with you again and we also have enjoyed your company this weekend.

Mary:

Yeah, definitely.

Jesus:

It's been a pleasure speaking with you, particularly today.

Mary:

And just a reminder that if you want further detail on this topic that we've been covering, there'll be a clip on YouTube coming up next week which is a Padgett message discussion from Solomon about - what is the greatest truth in all the world? ("20130410 Padgett Messages - 19160420A Solomon")

Jesus:

Yeah it's under the downloads page, under Padgett messages, you'll see it there as an audio and video.

Participant:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Pleasure guys. (Applause) Thank you. (Applause)

Can we also say that we love what some of you are starting to do with your lives? You're starting to engage your passions with a passion without having to refer to us at all, and we find that fantastic! This is what God would like to see you do, just do what you want to do and follow it with passion and in harmony with God's Laws of Love. Some of you going to be surprised by what gets created worldwide as a result of some of you engaging your passions in these manners.

So we're really looking forward to seeing how your lives change over the coming years and we feel that if you can engage the principles that we've talked about this weekend, there is going to be so many changes that happen that you won't yourself be able to even keep up with them. That will be an amazing process for anyone who surrounds you and also for yourself individually. So we're just looking forward to seeing the transformation effect of your soul that Divine Love is going to have, and also looking forward to seeing your true, real personalities; the ones that God created you to be, rather than the bits that you think you should be. We're looking forward to seeing those too.

So we'd just like to encourage you about following your paths on those particular issues and focusing on these principles that we've taught in the weekend.

Thanks for your time, guys. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 1

1. Introduction to AJ's book

Jesus:

Well it's lovely to see you guys again. We've had a very busy month since we saw you last. I'm also trying to get a bit of time to write a book because I wanted to write a book about the basics about Divine Truth. Basically it's like a presentation of the Secrets of the Universe but from a very personal perspective, from the perspective of myself as I discovered these particular things. It should be around about 60 – 200 pages. I'm only up to page 7 at this point. Mind you I have only been doing it for a week, I try and allocate about an hour a day and I usually get a page or two done. Would you like to hear the first seven pages?

Audience:

Yes!

Jesus:

Okay. Well I'll read that for you. What we're hoping to do with this book is actually give it away right around the world, and even somehow negotiate with some publishers to do it somehow at cost or something like that, so that they give it away on their websites and do it by donation, just like we've been doing with Divine Truth material. There are some publishers who are interested in doing that at this point. So it should be interesting to see what happens with the book.

What happened with the book is that Raj and Luli in particular have gotten together a whole heap of information from a lot of different presentations that have been done and then they've basically tried to summarise it into a book form of around 50 pages. So I have sort of used that as a basis, as notes – it's quite different to what the guys put together – there's been all this research that's been done by Raj and Luli to get all of this material together, and that helps me a lot when I am writing my book. Basically it means I don't have to put all the stuff together, somebody else has already done that, and I can just write it from my own perspective.

So, here it goes. This is the introduction.

"Since God is the Creator of the universe and the Creator of the laws that govern all the things seen and unseen, only God knows all the truth in the universe. Divine Truth is God's Absolute Truth. As such, God's Truth is infinite, logical, scientifically accurate and the true reality of universal life. Humankind has, over tens of thousands of years, hungered and searched for absolute truth on a large variety of subjects. Usually this search has been through a process of experimentation, scientific or otherwise, with limited results. Since humans are not God, and no one knew how to receive

these truths from God, humankind has continued the process of experimentation in order to discover new truth."

"In the first century, I discovered the way to receive truth from the Source of all truth, the Creator. This way was created by God and only needed someone to discover it through the exercise of their own will. I am Jesus of Nazareth. The way I discovered included experimentation but also involved the essential ingredient of developing a direct relationship with God. Rather than sharing all the truth I discover with others, I focus on showing others the way in which they can also receive truth from God directly."

"My first century wife, Mary Magdalene, and I have come to Earth for the second time, along with another twelve people. I was named Alan John Miller by my parents in this life, and Mary has been named Mary Suzanne Luck. We have returned for many reasons, which include sharing the truths that we have learned from God during our two thousand years of existence on Earth and in the spirit world. More importantly we wish to share the method or way that God created, whereby humans can learn God's Truth and receive God's Love. The teachings in this book are a collection of material that we have presented to, and discussed with, others for over two thousand years."

"These teachings describe the way that we can infinitely grow in all of the qualities that God has, such as love, truth, happiness, wisdom and power, and the way in which we can remove from ourselves any quality that God does not have, such as sadness, fear, unhappiness, pain and suffering. Our personal infinite growth in God's Qualities and infinite growth in the development of our own soul, our individuality and personality and character, is only possible by engaging this way to God. Absolute truth is all encompassing. It describes the nature of the physical, spiritual and soul-based universes and dimensions, the structure of these universes, and the loving laws that govern them. It also describes the nature of the human, the physical body, the spiritual form and the completed soul and how the human soul operates and controls the physical and spiritual forms. Along with every aspect surrounding the development and progression of the human soul, and how it interacts with its environment, it describes the created state of the soul and also the full potential of future states and how the human soul can grow infinitely and become completed in love."

"It demonstrates how the human can become at-one with God in love, a state where all of our feelings and beliefs surrounding love will automatically be in harmony with God's Love, where we will automatically act in harmony with God's Love without needing to try, and where we will only ever experience joyful and pleasurable emotions just as God does."

"Following God's Way will affect every area of your life just as it has impacted upon every area of my own life. It will involve a growing, ever changing, loving, personal relationship with God, with yourself, with your soulmate, your children, with your friends and acquaintances, with people who have passed into other dimensions, with your environment, with the universe and even with those whom you now see as your enemies. It will demonstrate to you that if you receive God's Love everything else will be added to you."

"I can assure the reader that everything I've written about in this book is true. I'm not making up stories, presenting theories as facts, nor am I just hoping that what I'm teaching is true. Rather all of the things I've presented here I have discovered through my own personal experience and I suggest to you that no matter who you are, you can do the same. God's Truth can only be fully understood through a personal experience between oneself and God, which will be emotional and life changing. It cannot be fully understood with the intellect, since intellectual development has limitations whereas emotional experience has no limit. This book is a means to provide an overview of God's Truth, but a personal relationship with God will be necessary and essential in order for the material in this book to be truly comprehended."

"In addition, it is essential that the reader does not assume that this book, or any other book for that matter, can describe all of God's Truth. This book is an introduction to the infinite truth that is available for each of us to receive from God about ourselves and every subject within the universe, should we choose to engage a personal relationship with our Creator. God's Truth is infinite in nature and although simple to obtain is complex in its implementation. So humankind will continue to discover more of it throughout eternity without ever knowing Divine Truth in its entirety. Only God will ever know all of God's Truth. God is Divine and absolute truth is Divine Truth."

So that's the introduction. I won't read much more now because I think it will bore you maybe. (Laughs) But then I go on to discussing God and my personal experience with God and so forth, and we go through many of the other things about the human soul, what happens to the human soul and so forth. So hopefully it will give people a good understanding and grasp of the principles of Divine Truth from an intellectual perspective and it'll be a great first book to read. That's what our goal is, to actually make it an engaging and quite powerful first book to read, emotionally.

So when I discuss issues about God, I will read you a bit of that as we go through our seminar over this weekend, and you can tell me and give me some feedback. That'll be good as well. Any comments that you'd like to make about it? (Laughs)

Participant:

Only when you were reading that out I was getting visions of laying back in an armchair with children around and reading that book to them. Instead of night time story books, that would be the book in the home to read in the future. And I thought it was very beautiful.

Jesus:

Yeah I'm hoping that it will be quite a personal book as well. I've started it out being quite personal, as you'll find in the section about God, and the reason why I would like that is because I want to take people on the journey of the discovery of the truths that I've been presenting to you. The problem with these presentations, and any seminar that I give, is that I can't really take you on the journey. The only thing I can do is present a whole series of truths to you and then you decide whether or not you want to go on the journey or not with God. So what I'm trying to achieve with the book is to try to help people go on this journey with me, so that I can describe the journey and people can come to see what kind of journey they will probably need to engage, if they're really truly going to have a relationship with God.

2. Introduction to Faith & Prayer Session 3

Jesus:

The reason why I raised this is because there are some fundamental questions actually that each of us must face with regard to our relationship with God. Yet many of us ignore these fundamental questions. So to give you an example, does God exist? That's a fundamental question. It's pointless trying to have a relationship with a god that doesn't exist. If there is no god that exists then why try to have a relationship with God? It would be just like a figment of our imagination. So one of the very first things that we should determine in our progression is whether God exists or not. And my feelings are, if we haven't personally done that yet, you can't hope to receive Divine Love without doing it. So we need to start at that place.

The second place I would look at is what are God's Qualities? What are God's fundamental attributes and qualities? Who wants to connect to a God who's like the Bible God? You know, the one that's going to come and destroy all the wicked, and you don't really know whether you're wicked or righteous because sometimes the rules seem to change for each person. Is that the kind of god you want to connect to? So for a lot of people this is why they don't have a really good relationship with God; because they do believe in a god that has qualities that are very human. In other words they believe in a god that has anger and rage and wrath and desire for punishment and resentment. These are all things the Bible does say God is, but is God really like that?

Now unless you have a way of determining whether God is like that, it's highly unlikely you'll have a relationship with God. And so this is one of the things that I've described in the book; how I went through the process of having this awareness come to me through the experience rather than just talking about God's Qualities and not addressing the emotional reasons why we can't accept these particular qualities as God's Qualities.

This really brings me to the topic I wanted to discuss with you today. The topic is still part of the Relationship with God series, and we're still talking about Faith and Prayer. There's so much that I didn't get to speak about last time, and I doubt whether I'll cover all of it today either. So we're probably going to have a session 4 about it set up tomorrow. So that's the topic we are raising again.

3. Summary of the attributes of faith

Jesus:

Last time we got together, we discussed this issue of faith and what faith really was. Now can you remember some of the main points that we gave about faith last time we got together? Do you want to just make some comments? A lot of you are getting quite shut down by spirits with regard to your questioning, so just put up your hand if something comes to your mind, just put up your hand and we'll go from there.

3.1. Faith is based on facts

Participant:

For it to be faith it needs to be a fact, it needs to be the truth, God's Truth.

Jesus:

So it has to be based on facts. Now can you see why that's such an important point? What's the point in having a faith in something that's wrong? At the end of the day you'll spend years and years and years and years trying to discover it, and because it's wrong or not a fact, you'll never discover it of course. Then what do you do? Well that's when we came up with things like blind faith. Now I suggest there's nothing blind about faith. Nothing blind about that at all.

3.2. Faith is based on past experience

Participant:

It's based on past experience.

Jesus:

Okay. So it's also based on past experience - truthful experiences that we've had in the past. In other words, it builds as well. So for example, remember in Faith & Prayer Session 1 I brought up the issue of flight, and remember we talked about the different people who have been involved in the process

of flight over the many hundreds, and in fact few thousands of years of human history that's been documented. There has been a documented series of events that have occurred during that period of time that talk about flight and the different things that they've discovered of flight. Each subsequent thing built on a previous one because the experiences and the discoveries of the previous group of people led to the next group of discoveries. As a result even in this century just gone, the twentieth century, we went from having complete uncontrolled flight for just a few moments, a few seconds, right the way to so controlled flight where eight hundred people can travel fifteen thousand kilometres safely in that period of time because each thing built on the previous thing. So built on the past experience.

3.3. Faith requires experimentation

Participant:

To grow faith requires experimentation, which kind of implies a willingness to not always be right.

Jesus:

Okay. So we can't expect to be right all the time. So we've got to be able to experiment. Now the problem with many religions on the planet is they have a very, very set group of laws and principles, and that restricts what you would call experimentation. Now I'm not suggesting that we need to experiment with things that are obviously immoral or unethical, but we do need to have some kind of experiment in order to discover new truth. This is how a scientist would work, yes?

3.4. Faith is a personal emotional experience

Participant:

Along those lines it's something that we have to develop within ourselves.

Jesus:

Right, so it's a personal emotional experience. It's got to be personal and it's going to be emotional as well. It can't be just something that just you think about, but it does involve your thoughts because obviously it's also logical. If it's factual it's also logical, but it also has to be a personal emotional experience.

Participant:

And would that be part of the longing, like when you develop that?

Jesus:

Yes, well this is something I would like to talk about today in terms of how our faith grows, how our faith continues to grow over periods of time. And of course the longing for truth and the longing for love will help our faith grow in both of those longings.

3.5. *Faith is not a given*

Participant:

Faith is not inside our soul. It has to be developed: a quality that is developed.

Jesus:

Alright so it's not a given. It's not a given, it's not something that God just put in there and everything's fine. It's something that you've got to grow, and it has the characteristic of being able to grow infinitely. You can get to the point where you have an infinite amount of faith. Well that's God's Domain, and we can grow and grow and grow in faith as we go through. And in fact at some point in our growth it turns from faith into a certainty, something that's completely factual and certain, something that we know that we no longer need faith to believe in anymore, because we know for certain through our own personal experience that it's a fact. That's where faith will lead us, to that point.

3.6. *Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk*

Participant:

The experimentation is risky, it has risk involved.

Jesus:

There are risks. Yep. What risks? You think about the guys who were experimenting with flight, what was the risk there? (Laughs) Death was the risk, right? So this is the thing with experiment. There are ways to circumvent the risks to a degree but you can't expect there to be no risk with any experiment because for all of the discoveries of humankind, and particularly discoveries that we've made in this twentieth century just gone, most of them involves risks of some kind. So you can't expect everything to be risk free.

Now many of us want it to be risk free, don't we? Have you found that with your life? You sit there at home watching telly, playing some video games or whatever, and then you think about going out into the world and then you go, "No I think it's safer to sit home doing my thing." We have a strong aversion to the potential of our life being damaged further than what it is and so that often causes us to have a very, very large fear of taking risks. Many of us are actually still in that place of taking risks when it comes to developing our nature and character.

For example, many of you I still notice have a lot of problem with taking the risk of being truthful, for example. There's still this desire in you - "maybe I need to just falsify it a bit and that way I'll protect something," and not understanding some things, as we'll go through in this discussion today.

3.7. *Faith and hope*

Participant:

I can't shake this thing that we've talked about somewhere along the line in the past where faith is something not yet seen but hoped for. Is that the beginnings of faith, when you just experiment and you don't know yet, but you're willing to ...

Jesus:

We didn't discuss this in our last presentation, but you could say that hope is like the imagining of faith. We've got to be very careful with hope though because many people hope for things that are not true. Many of you hope for things that are not true in your day-to-day life, and I used to do that quite frequently with my interactions with other people - I used to always hope that they'd treat me well. And of course, when you didn't get treated well under those circumstances, what did you experience? Some pain and suffering, whereas once you give up that hope, because it's actually a futile hope (laughs), then you know for certain how you're going to be treated through the experience of the individual. So when I know a person and I can feel their emotions, now I know how I'm going to get treated. Sometimes they'll treat me well, and under other circumstances they'll treat me badly, and I know what circumstances they'll treat me badly. And I know what circumstances under which they'll treat me well. Now that is faith rather than just hope. Hope, remember, is not necessarily based on fact whereas faith is.

3.8. *Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts*

Participant:

Sometimes faith is like an act of will; to either choose to have faith in something or be overcome by darkness. It's like sometimes I have to choose it or hold on to the faith in the early stages?

Jesus:

Okay. Yep. I agree. Faith is something that you need to hold onto but you always have a good reason to, don't you? Because in the end it is based on fact. So it's not like there are bad reasons to hold onto things. There are good reasons to hold onto things when they're based on fact, but it's pretty pointless having faith in something that's not a fact. So it's no good holding on to things that are not facts, is it? In the world today, the majority of us continue to hold onto things that are not facts. We put our faith in them, we put our hope in them, and of course we're going to get disappointed because it's not a fact. Sooner or later it's only the facts that are worth having faith in.

What I'm saying is that God's existence is a fact, and all these other things that I'm presenting are facts, but they're only facts that I've established for myself because many of you have yet to establish them for yourself.

The trouble with someone getting up here and saying to you, "I've established this fact and that fact and this fact and that fact and this fact," while it might all sound very good, at the end of the day it's not going to change your life until you establish those facts for yourself. This is where it's a very personal experience. This is why it's pointless listening to somebody speak without taking some action and attempting to try the experiments. Without experimentation, in the end you're going to end up with the same result as anybody else, and that is you'll have heard a whole heap of things that you don't know whether are true or not. What we want to do is make sure that we get beyond that point into the area of certainty, where everything is certain.

It's only when everything is certain that you actually have a tendency to relax. Have you noticed that? So imagine, if you knew more and more things about the universe as certainties, can you see that you would also become more and more relaxed in the way in which you lived your life, the way in which you trusted how everything is going to work? Everything would come quite clear to you in that place.

3.9. Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk (continued)

Jesus:

If everything's not certain, then of course you've got to go through a process of experimentation, and as we've said the experiment involves a risk, and one of the risks is that you'll be disappointed. That's one of the risks. Yet our willingness to be disappointed is a part of faith; our willingness to actually go through a process of experimenting only to find out in the end that it was all wrong.

Now what's happened for many of us is that we've done that in the past, we've experimented with one thing and we've experimented with another, sometimes, and in particular with religion, we've often experimented with one type of concept and then experimented with another, only to be disappointed at different times. And after a while we become disillusioned. We become cynical. I don't know about you, but one thing I notice in the human race is a lot of cynicism. And even worse, I feel, is we become cynical about love. We don't believe love actually works. We don't believe that love actually has the power that it has. We've become so cynical in fact that we close ourselves down to love, and that's something that I'd like to talk with you about, with regard to faith, during our discussion today.

3.10. Faith causes action

Jesus:

Is there anything else that you can recall about our discussion?

Participant:

That the development of faith has the potential to lead us into joy?

Jesus:

Yeah, well the development of faith, actually, causes action, and therefore it's going to result in a lot of things besides just joy. Joy is one of the qualities that result from it, but there are many other things that are going to result from it too. Once we act, and then we experience the joy of having some certainty, because we've moved from having faith in the concept to knowing for certain about the concept. Once we do that, you experience the joy of knowing for certain.

3.10.1. An example of scientific discovery

Jesus:

If you imagine what it must have been like for the Wright brothers when they flew for the very first time. I think it only lasted for a few seconds. I can't remember exactly how many seconds, but I think it was about eighteen, twenty seconds, where they had a controlled flight. And then a few months after that they had a six minute controlled flight. You imagine how elated they would have been after that? You imagine them just jumping around, although from what I've read about both of the men, I haven't met them personally, maybe they didn't jump around all that much (laughs) because I know they were quite sedate people.

There was this feeling in them that pulled them, and obviously you imagine the joy of actually having it happen after you've just imagined it happening; having faith that it'll happen and looking at all the laws involved. They had to find a lot of laws of aerodynamics for it to happen. There are all the laws of controlled flight, which are all the laws involved with aerodynamics. They had to discover every one of them, and apply them. Even if somebody else discovered them, they had to put them into application, and as a result they finished up with these flights.

Now of course I'm not saying that they were the very first people who ever flew, because historically there are quite argumentative facts about who was in fact the very first person who flew. But they learned how to have controlled flight. So it's not just sort of jumping out of a window and hoping for the best, they could control their flight through understanding the properties of flight.

This is what faith draws us into doing. We take actions, building upon the laws, and past experiences. We experiment but our experiments are not useless, they're not just based on imagination, they're based on the truth of past experience. So it's not a silly process, developing faith is actually a very, very scientific process. In fact without faith no scientific development would have ever been discovered on this planet. We would have made no scientific progress on this planet without somebody having some faith; somebody having some imagination and then doing some experiments and working through the issues of experimentation.

If you look at a lot of our scientific development over the last hundred years or so, a lot of it has come through the experimentation of the electronics side of things. A lot of our growth has occurred through this experimentation. Electronics involves the natural laws that man discovered. We still don't know what causes electricity to flow really. We still don't really understand it. We have a lot of theories that seem to be proven as fact, and we've measured the results of it. In fact all of us base our entire life on it now, and most of us are willing to trust our life with it now, whereas a hundred years ago that wasn't the case at all. Yet we still don't really know the underlying reasons why there is this seeming flow of electrical energy, and how the flow actually occurs. Nobody really understands what's really going on at the sub-atomic level.

However we have a lot of theories - lots and lots of theories in fact. But we have measured the actual action, the results. So we know for certain that something is happening because we use it every single day. Now, for many of you, it's just as natural to pick out your mobile phone and talk to somebody on the other side of the world as it is for you to jump in the air. And I suggest many of you probably pick up your mobile phone more than you jump in the air in the course of a day. (Laughter) And that's because it is such a natural thing for us to do. We don't understand the laws involved so well, but we understand them enough to use them. And that's a growing thing with regard to our faith in the electronic side of things.

So faith has all of those kinds of qualities.

- FAITH - BASED ON FACTS (LAWS)
- BASED ON PAST EXPERIENCES
- EXPERIMENT (RISK)
- PERSONAL EMOTIONAL
- NOT A GIVEN - GROWS
- FAITH $\Rightarrow$ CERTAINTY
- HOLD ONTO
- ACTION

3.11. Faith is based on God's Laws

Jesus:

We had some more that we wanted to add?

Participant:

Well you've really just answered what I was going to say, because I was going to say that faith needs to be based upon law, upon God's Law, and we need to experiment, based on God's Law.

Jesus:

Yeah. So there are not just the physical facts, but there is also the structure that governs the physical facts. I feel this is a very important area of investigation for humanity. It's something I've been fascinated in for two thousand years; this investigation of the structure that governs the facts, and that's what I call law, or God's Laws. To me, discovering laws is a more fascinating process than even discovering what the facts or the results of the laws are. So it's a very fascinating area of investigation.

3.12. One person's faith can change the world

Participant:

One of the things this discussion taught me was that God wants me to be a scientist, God wants me to investigate, and God wants me to be curious. If I don't have that personal growth, if I'm not willing to do the experimentation and have the personal emotional experience, I won't ever get to certainty.

Jesus:

No - even if everybody else around you gets too certainly, you still won't necessarily be at certainty. Although it's interesting with faith that if one person has faith in some area, generally what finishes up happening is they finish up influencing all the people in that area. So if you think of a hundred and fifty years ago, how many people thought it was possible to get to the moon? Well quite a lot of them thought it was possible perhaps, but the majority of people on the planet laughed and scoffed at the idea. The same applies to flight. The majority of people on the planet laughed and scoffed at the idea of controlled flight. However, now a hundred and fifty years later, what do we find? We find that we don't laugh at those concepts at all. In fact all of us see how simple it seems to be to get there. When we say simple, obviously there's a lot involved, but man has done it and therefore we know it to be a fact.

I feel this is also one thing we need to bear in mind, is that it just requires one person on this planet to have faith in something, and then eventually work through their faith to the point where through their experience it becomes a certainty, in order for every person on this planet to be affected

by that choice. That's how a single person can change the world. Just like that. It's only through acting upon their faith.

So you can see it's a very powerful quality. It's a very powerful quality and it is not religious in its nature, although it can have connotations for our investigation of God. Faith is something that we engage all the time. Every single day we engage faith. Now some of us do it more than others; some of us take higher risks than others. But we still engage our faith every single day. Often we don't call it that. We call it something else. But faith is the right term for it.

3.13. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts (continued)

Participant:

Faith is not ephemeral. It's not transitory. It's constant, no matter the circumstances.

Jesus:

Yes. If it's real faith, we have a feeling that we never let go of, we hold onto it all the time. We never let go of it. Obviously that's very different than lacking humility. If we lack humility, then we're not allowing ourselves to change, and faith does allow change; because it is an experimental process, it's going to allow change. But it doesn't mean that we just throw away things all of a sudden unless they are false. Of course when they're false, we do throw them away, when we have proven them to be false. Not because everybody else is laughing at it, but because we've proven it to be false.

So as you know, quite often Mary and I get laughed at quite a lot. Even when we're interviewed by people in the media and the public, we often get laughed at quite a lot. In a way I find it quite interesting that people do that because it's not very logical to laugh at somebody that you haven't proven to be false. I also feel it's not very loving to laugh at anybody under any circumstance, but that's a separate decision. But if it comes to logic, it's not logical to laugh at people who you believe are wrong unless you've proven it to be wrong. And even then you've got to consider is it loving to laugh at them? Surely you would rather have compassion for them, wouldn't you, if you loved them?

What we find frequently is that most of the people on this planet, and even yourselves at different times have, if you think about your past, held on to the concept that what the general public believes in is true, and anything that's outside of that scope must be laughed at or ridiculed. And many of us have laughed at all sorts of things, if you think about it, only to find out later on that it was true.

And this is what we've got to be very careful of because faith would prevent us from doing such a thing. If we truly had faith we would know what we don't know. And if you know what you don't know, then you don't laugh at people who haven't proven it either way, and have a different idea or concept than you do. So it's very important to understand how faith would actually affect a lot of your life in the long run.

So that was our discussion; we discussed faith and then we discussed prayer a little bit the last time we got together. But I would like to leave my discussion about prayer a bit longer because I want to focus on some things about faith that many of you may not be aware of how it's influencing your life already in negative and positive directions.

4. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth

Jesus:

Now in the past few years in particular, I've talked to you about six or so primary qualities. If you analysed all the things that you've seen, particularly if you've listened to my presentations for a long time, what are the primary qualities that keep on popping up in pretty much every discussion that we have? Humility is one of them.

Participant:

Steadfastness?

Jesus:

Steadfastness? It's probably not one of the primary things that I've discussed I don't think.

Participant:

Sincerity?

Jesus:

Yes, but there are some bigger qualities than that even.

Participant:

Love and truth?

Jesus:

Yeah, truth and love.

Participant:

Ethics and morality?

Jesus:

Ethics and morality, yes, which are all part of love and truth I feel.

Participant:

Passion and desire.

Jesus:

Passion and desire, yes, but there are bigger ones than that, that I've discussed with you.

Participant:

Courage?

Jesus:

Courage, yes, but ...

Participant:

Free will?

Jesus:

Will. Free will or your will. Very, very important thing. Many of you are missing out on exercising your will even though you don't realise it. One more quality that is a primary quality in your future?

Participant:

Honesty?

Jesus:

That's in truth I think.

Participant:

Faith.

Jesus:

Faith! (Laughter) The one we were discussing. (Laughs)

HUMILITY
TRUTH
LOVE
WILL
FAITH

Alright, you've listed a lot of what I would I call positive qualities; in fact they're the five most important things for you to develop. In fact all other things that you develop will come as a result of developing those particular things. But there's one thing that is not on the board that I've discussed with you very frequently. Any idea what that is?

Participant:

Repentance?

Jesus:

Yes, I have discussed repentance, but that's one of the laws of love.

Participant:

Prayer?

Jesus:

Prayer, I have discussed prayer. Prayer is an operation, whereas humility, truth, love, will and faith are all qualities. One other thing that's very important to the rest of your existence but it's not a positive thing. What is it?

Participant:

Self-reliance?

Jesus:

Well yeah where does self-reliance come from though? This quality is why we become self-reliant.

Participant:

Lack of depending on God.

Jesus:

It is a lack of dependence on God but why would we choose to do that?

Participant:

Fear.

Jesus:

Fear.

5. How fear impacts on humility, love, truth, will and faith

Jesus:

Now I'm going to write it on the whiteboard in large letters because at the moment for the majority of us, it's the largest thing in our life. Now humility, truth, love, will and faith – these are the qualities that I've discussed with you the most in the last five or six years that you've heard from our recorded discussions. These qualities appear in almost every talk that we've ever given; all of them at the same time appear in most talks we've ever given.

Now what I would like to discuss with you is this problem with fear - how it affects your faith and how it affects the choices and decisions you make in your life. I would like to discuss that with you because most people don't have faith in the truth. They actually have faith in their fear. And most people don't use their will in harmony with love and truth; they use their will in harmony with fear. And most people don't know how to love, because most of the time they are afraid. And most people don't tell the truth or even want to know the truth because most of the time if you hear it you are afraid. And most people don't want to cry and most people don't want to acknowledge where they're at, at any one point in time, because most of the time they are afraid. (Laughs) This is a problem, don't you think? It's a big problem.



***Fear negatively impacts on the important five qualities (left)
for our progression***

Now how can you ever develop these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith - when fear is your primary motivator? I suggest to you that for the majority of you, fear is still your primary motivator and you're not willing to confront the truth about fear: in other words you have no faith that fear is not real. You feel the fear in your body and you feel the fear in terms in your heart and your emotions, and as a result of feeling it, you believe it is real. But there are people in the universe who know one fact, and that is, for them, fear does not exist. In fact every single person who becomes at-one with God no longer is afraid of anything.

Now why is that so significant? Well let's just for a moment do a little side shift. In 2010 I think it was, and in 2009, I gave a series of talks about fear. I think the very first one was called "Fear is your friend". How many of you think fear is your friend right now? Still no one! That was a truth that I presented in 2008! So it's now 2013, and in 2008 I think it was I presented the fact that fear is your friend and not your enemy, and still none of you believe it. Now why is that? Because you're afraid! (Laughter) Good answer!

2008 $\Rightarrow$ 2013

FEAR

And then in 2009 I gave a series of talks, and one of the talks was "Fear Revisited", like "Brideshead Revisited", but "Fear Revisited". (Laughter) And of course that talk is mentioned quite a lot by the media because I showed some videos, just trying to help you confront your fears in different areas, and of course they then thought that I was trying to show you videos to make you frightened of 2012. But, we gave those series of talks about fear in 2009.

Why do you think that some of the very first talks I ever gave on this planet when I've returned were about fear? Because fear has a huge effect on your life. A much greater effect on your life right now than the majority of you are even aware. Do you know that many of you don't put up your hand even in

a seminar because of fear? For many of you it's the same fear that's been there since the very first seminar you came to. That fear is just one fear that hasn't changed for many of you, and of course spirits and other people come along and manipulate that fear. They change your behaviour through your fear.

You have no other enemy other than fear, and it's not even an enemy, it's a friend! (Laughs) So this is a problem we have - we still see fear as our enemy and we don't see that it's our only problem. It's our only problem with regard to developing these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith. And what I would like to do is illustrate to you how that's the case and how that relates to faith.

6. How fear impacts on faith

Jesus:

Most of you have faith in your fear. And in fact your faith in your fear is greater than your faith in anything else because as soon as your fear is triggered, you forget the truth, you forget love, you forget humility, you forget your will, and you give all of those things away. You give away your will, you give away love; you don't trust it anymore. You give away the truth; you don't tell the truth anymore. You forget these things. You give away humility; you don't let yourself feel what you're really feeling in that moment because you're terrified. And in that moment faith is not guiding you, or we could properly say, faith in the error is guiding you.

6.1. Fear is false expectations appearing real

Jesus:

Now fear is all about error. And when I say error, I'm now talking about the things that are not true in the universe. Remember we said that faith was based on things that are facts. Error is based on things that are ideas, concepts, imaginings and so forth, and none of them are facts, but you think they are facts. Remember when we first gave the very first talk about fear in 2008 I talked about fear and this concept, and many others have said it before me, and that is that fear is false expectations appearing real. So it's error or things that are false appearing real. You believe they're real even though they're not. Isn't that having a faith in error? Believing something is real even though it's not real.

FEAR

ERROR FALSE

IDEAS, CONCEPTS,
IMAGININGS,...

Many of you criticise other people for doing this. I've noticed that if a person who's Christian discusses their Christian beliefs with you, many of you defend what you believe but also you go on this sort of attack of their false belief. So if their false belief happens to be the belief in my blood as a sacrifice for their sins, you then attack that false belief, but really all they're doing is the same thing you are doing on a day-to-day basis with your own life. You are believing in things that are false that you think are true, and that dictates a lot of the choices that you make, just like it dictates a lot of the choices the Christian makes with regard to that belief that they have.

So we've got to be careful that we're not hypocritical; that we start to see the real problem, and the real problem is that whenever we believe in things that are false, we have no hope for our future. Whenever we have faith in the errors, we have no hope for our future really, even if you believe you do.

6.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates

Jesus:

Now do you remember in the very first presentation I gave publicly in 2008? (Obviously I gave five years of presentations privately before this time.) Some of you were even present there. Who was present at the very first talk in 2008 at Peter Heibloem's shed? A few of you? Yeah. So the very first talk was called The Secrets of the Universe, and in that very first talk I presented some concepts and ideas that I know as fact. Of course nobody else knows them as fact on this planet unless they've experienced them, and there's only been thirteen other people other than me on the planet who have experienced them. But I presented them as fact at the time.

In that presentation I discussed with you the concept of soulmates. I discussed how the soul splits in two. Many of you have seen these kinds of presentations since; how the soul splits in two, one half of the soul connects with two bodies, the spirit and physical body, the other half of the soul connects with the two bodies, the physical and spirit body. Remember I've discussed this with you many, many times, so much so that most of you know it down pat. Isn't that the case? You can read it off the top of your head, relating it to somebody else. How many of you have experienced it? Yeah, not many. Do you know why? Because you're afraid of it and you believe in something else. That's why you haven't experienced it.

Now that's something I've presented as a fact, again, five years ago, and yet here, in 2013, five and a half years later, the majority of you have yet to even experience it. It's still not a fact for you. In fact the majority of you have no faith in it actually, at all. Can you see how you've been holding on? There's got to be some errors in there somewhere that stops you from having faith in that, even as a concept.

Now I've presented a lot of proof to you that it's true, proof about how the soul comes together. But also physical proof is available to you in the world around you. Why are people attracted to each other? Why does every single person on this planet want to have one person at least that they live with? Why is it like that? Why is there this underlying longing inside of the individual? It's because of this issue of soulmates. That's why it's there. You have it happening in your day-to-day life, and yet there's got to be some error that stops you from having faith in it because if you actually had faith in it, after five and a half years of experimenting, don't you think you would have probably found out more than you have found out about it at this point in time?

So what stopped us from experimenting? Fear stopped us from experimenting. Now I'm not suggesting being immoral or unethical, I'm just saying fear is the thing that stopped us from experimenting with this concept of soulmates. Now how many of us know for certain that you're with your soulmate? A few know for certain. Now can you see from that one illustration that five and a half years of presentation of facts to you has not turned that thing into a fact for you? Can you see that? It hasn't turned it into a fact for you. Five and a half years of presentation about that information.

Now we can't really laugh at somebody else for how slow they are, can we, if we look at that? We've got to say, "Okay there's something going on there. After five and a half years of having this thing presented to me that I actually do feel is quite a loving thing, I think I feel that at least, there's got to be a lot of fear that prevents it from actually becoming a reality in my life if I'm experimenting with it. And why aren't I experimenting with it? Well probably only because I'm afraid. That's the primary thing that's going on in my life."

So it's the fear that dictates all of whether you're going to develop in these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith. It's the fear that is controlling all of these things at the moment. In fact you could say fear has become our god, and we literally worship it. On this planet, we worship our fear. It is a planet-wide problem with the human race. As soon as you do something different, everybody laughs at you, everybody ridicules you, everybody jumps on what you're doing. They are all afraid.

FEAR ⇒ GOD

Now what I'm saying is we are all afraid. So how does this affect how we use our faith?

6.2.1. Common fears about soulmates

Jesus:

Well at the moment, we have faith in what our fear tells us. So let me just use an illustration with this. With the soulmate issue, what does your fear tell you?

Participant:

It's impossible for me to have a soulmate.

Jesus:

It's impossible for you to have one?

Participant:

Yeah. That's how I feel.

Jesus:

Right, okay.

Participant:

I feel like it can't be, it's not true. It's painful.

Jesus:

So do you feel it's true for you, or for others or just not for you?

Participant:

Just for me. I'm the only one. Yeah.

Jesus:

Okay. So you have a personal feeling that everyone else has a soulmate except Sandra.

Participant:

Yep.

Jesus:

Wow ... yep. So we could just say, with the soulmate issue, it's not true. We have a personal feeling that it's not true. We don't have one. What else have we got?

Participant:

I might not like my soulmate.

Jesus:

Okay, you won't like them. How many of you feel that you're not going to like them? Yeah, quite a few. What else do you feel?

Participant:

Soulmates are all about love and I'm shit scared of love.

Jesus:

Okay, so your soulmate frightens you, is that the idea?

Participant:

Love frightens me.

Jesus:

Love frightens you. So that's an interesting concept in itself that's a big error (laughs) but how does that relate to your soulmate? Tell me how that relates to your soulmate. Basically you don't want them. Is that how it is?

Participant:

Yeah, I don't want them.

Jesus:

"I don't want her/him". I'll just remind you that when I say "them" it's her or him.

Participant:

My relationships haven't worked before, why should it work now?

Jesus:

Okay, yeah. I don't want to take another risk.

Participant:

It'll be painful.

Jesus:

Yep, like it's a painful risk. Okay. Anything else that we've got there?

Participant:

My soulmate won't like me.

Jesus:

Yes! That's a good one. So they won't like me, and remember it's him/her.

Participant:

If you have an attraction, it's the biggest mistake that you can make if you pick the wrong person.

Jesus:

Okay, so a risk of making a mistake. You might live with them even for a few years or whatever and then go, no this person's not my soulmate. That would be hard.

Participant:

Fear of exposure and intimacy.

Jesus:

Can I just call it intimacy issues? Intimacy issues, so I'm afraid of being intimate.

Participant:

Afraid of losing myself.

Jesus:

Ah, yes, afraid of losing self. Lose self or could we say you want control? Afraid of losing control.

Participant:

Does your soulmate have to be your partner?

Jesus:

Okay. I'm deciding whether I want my soulmate to be my partner or not. Nothing has to happen but the fear is what if my soulmate's not my partner? Isn't that the fear?

Participant:

No, I'm just asking the question, whether you're referring to just a partner. I firmly believe my sister was my soulmate.

Jesus:

It's probably impossible for your sister to be your soulmate.

Participant:

Okay then. That was my question - can they be?

Jesus:

Yeah, but the issue really is a question of who is my soulmate? A lot of times we feel our soulmate is a person who understands us or we understand them well. But what if our soulmate doesn't understand us at all? That might be the feeling we have. So there are all sorts of questions that it does relate to. If you listen to the soulmate presentations, we talk about who the soulmate will have to be at one point or another.

Participant:

I feel unworthy.

Jesus:

So you feel unworthy. So they won't like you because you're not worthy, is that the feeling? Yep. Okay.

NOT TRUE

I WON'T LIKE HIM/HER

I DON'T WANT HIM/HER

PAINFUL RISK

THEY WON'T LIKE ME

RISK OF MAKING MISTAKE

INTIMACY ISSUES

LOSE SELF

LOSE CONTROL

Now we could probably go on for the next half an hour asking the reasons why not. Can you see that all of these things are your faith in the error? There's not much faith in the truth in there, is there?

6.2.2. *Truths about soulmates*

Jesus:

Let me talk to you about the truth that I've spoken to you about many times with your soulmate. Firstly, everyone has one. So there goes Sandra's error. She believes she doesn't have one. Every soulmate, who is the soulmate of someone else, is the perfect and ideal God-created partner for that particular person. So there goes the idea of whether they'll eventually like you or not, or that you'll eventually like them or not.

The fear of love? Isn't that just a fear? A false belief? Surely love, if it's real love, would never be controlling, would never be overbearing, would never be manipulative, would never be any of these things that we're all afraid of. So obviously if we're afraid of love we're not afraid of love, we're afraid of something that masquerades as love. How can it be a painful risk when God created it not to be? How can you make a mistake eventually if you are willing to experiment and discover yourself in the end? How can making mistakes be your main concern?

Surely intimacy needs to be addressed and dealt with rather than just living in fear of it? If you're worried about losing yourself then you've already lost yourself right now. If you're worried about losing yourself, then right now you've already lost yourself. That's why you're worried that if you are with somebody else you'll lose yourself. Also, if you're seeking control, then haven't you learnt the truth that it's impossible to control anything? Haven't you learnt that truth in your life yet?

There are so many things, that we could list here with all of these things, that are all to do with false beliefs. And it's our fear that stops us from releasing these particular beliefs from ourselves. So you have faith that these things (about soulmates) are true. That's why the majority of you have not met your soulmate; because you have faith that these things are true. They're not true but you have faith that they're true.

6.3. *An example of fear blocking the truth about God*

Jesus:

Alright let's talk about the issue of God for a moment. How many of you feel that you have a day-to-day beautiful connection with God? Right, just a few. I can't agree with you, Elizabeth, actually. You have a connection with a lot of spirits that you think are God.

6.3.1. *Common fears about God*

Jesus:

Now why don't we have a good connection with God? That's the question. What do we really think about God? That's the question we need to ask ourselves. What do you really think about God? Do you think God exists

even? So maybe the error belief that's still inside is - God does not exist. Any other beliefs that you feel inside yourself about God?

Participant:

God's going to treat me like my parents treated me.

Jesus:

Right so, Deb, you're feeling like God's got ulterior motives all the time, and is going to try to harm you at some point. That's really what you're feeling. So God is manipulative, controlling - we could list a lot of things there that a lot of us still believe about God - punishing, et cetera.

Participant:

I personally am incapable of opening up to God.

Jesus:

Is it just a personal feeling in terms that you feel that you're permanently unable? Or do you feel that it's a temporary state? What is it that you're feeling?

Participant:

I hope that it's not permanent. I think it's temporary, I hope it's temporary.

Jesus:

So you feel like you don't have the capacity to have a relationship with God, that there's something wrong with you. Is that how it feels?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

So - "there's something wrong with me". Whatever that something wrong is: it could be that I'm not good enough, not worthy enough, not nice enough, not loving enough, not humble enough ... all of those things, yes?

Participant:

For me it's the issue of mistakes. I've made too many mistakes that God would never want me back again.

Jesus:

So in other words you're unforgivable. Yep.

Participant:

I have a fear that God can't be that good, He can't be good as I would hope.

Jesus:

So, yeah, so God doesn't care, or even worse, that God's a nasty person. (Laughs) God is not that good.

Participant:

God hasn't got enough time for me. He's too busy.

Jesus:

He's too busy looking after everyone else! (Laughs)

Participant:

God's too big.

Jesus:

God's too big, too big for little old you to be any of His Concern, yes?

Participant:

What if you respect other people's truths, and the dilemma then becomes: they each believe in a different creator or god or version of God?

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

And then the dilemma is, which god?

Jesus:

Okay, very good. So it's really about the definition of God. Who is God? What is God?

GOD DOESN'T EXIST	GOD DOESN'T CARE
GOD IS; MANIPULATIVE	GOD IS NOT THAT GOOD
CONTROLLING	GOD IS TOO BUSY
PUNISHING	GOD IS TOO BIG
UNFORGIVABLE	
THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ME	

6.3.2. An excerpt from AJ's book about God**Jesus:**

I'll read the first few paragraphs of my book about God.

"Society's religions and individuals across the world have created a wide variety of theories about who or what God is. These theories include, but are not limited to, God is an entity, God is an energy force, God is the universe. God is nature. God is the quality of love. God is an alien life form. God is just a life form with more knowledge than humans. God is a creation of human imagination. We are all god. We are all fragments of God. Or God does not exist at all in any manner or form."

Now isn't that how it is, most of the time?

"Many believe that it's impossible to know any real answers about God anyway, so it is a waste of valuable time, effort and resources trying. Those who believe in a God of some kind have also created a wide variety of theories about God's Nature, Character and Attributes. These theories include, but are not limited to, God is love, God is punishing, God is angry,

wrathful or even enraged. God does not care. God does care. God is a trinity of being. God is Jesus. God is narcissistic. God has a name. God holds grudges. God is forgiving. God is powerful, wise and loving and kind. Many of these assumptions, besides being contradictory, do not come from personal experience or reference to reality, but rather from using thoughts that people often call logic but which I would argue often contain a complete lack of logic."

"The sad part of human history is that people are also willing to commit violent acts and even go to war for the sake of protecting such theories about God. Throughout the last two thousand years religious justification of violence has been a major cause of pain and suffering on this planet. It has been my personal experience that the God we believe in is also the type of person we eventually become. We model our own behaviour on how we believe God would behave."

So this is a problem with our issues with God. Now again can you see with these fears about God that we could keep going there, writing off a whole heap of beliefs about God that are still within us. These beliefs are still within us after five and a half years of hearing about God, and maybe even longer for many of you, because you would have heard other people talk about it, that God is a God of love, but we still believe these things.

6.3.3. *Fear causes us to hold on to false beliefs about God*

Jesus:

Now how can we ever hope to have a changed life while we continue having faith in these errors? We can't, can we? You see, what happens, and what I've noticed happening for many of you, is that you continue to justify to yourself your errors. You continue to have faith in them. The problem with having faith in an error is that nothing in your life will ever change for the better because errors are not facts. They are false. It's only our fear that causes us to retain such justifications. It's only our unwillingness to feel fear. And what's our unwillingness to feel any emotion? What's that called? A lack of humility.

You see if we had real faith, can you see it would help us even have humility? If we had real faith. If we had real faith that actually God's not like that, that God's a different Being than what we've been taught: if we had faith in that then we would shift from our current perspective and we would at least even have some desire to feel our reasons why we believe God is like this. But until we work our way through those particular issues we have about God (on the whiteboard), we are not going to shift on our relationship with God.

GOD DOESN'T EXIST	GOD DOESN'T CARE
GOD IS; MANIPULATIVE	GOD IS NOT THAT GOOD
CONTROLLING	GOD IS TOO BUSY
PUNISHING	GOD IS TOO BIG
UNFORGIVABLE	
THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ME	

Do you want to pray, do you want to long for something from someone who doesn't exist? I don't know about you, but I wouldn't bother with that. Do you want to long for love from somebody who is manipulative, controlling and punishing? According to the Bible, God's a genocidal maniac. Some people have actually done some calculations and I think the actual record of the numbers of people that God killed in the Bible adds up to over two million, and that doesn't include the flood of Noah's day, and it doesn't include Armageddon, which according to the Bible is coming. If you added the flood of Noah's day, which says that everybody died except for seven people, and you add Armageddon, which says that everybody who's wicked on this planet currently will also die, now we're up into the billions that God's going to kill or that God has killed.

Nowadays, if some fellow who got into power did that, what would we call him? What did you call Hitler or Stalin? Stalin only killed twenty million, and with Hitler the worst possible estimates were that he was directly responsible for about twelve or thirteen million. And God's killed billions. Do you want to have a relationship with that God? I don't think I would want one if God turned out to be like that.

6.3.4. Truths about God in the real Lord's Prayer

Jesus:

This issue that there's something wrong with me. Right from the beginning I've shared with you the real Lord's Prayer, the prayer that I shared with the disciples in the first century, and the very first part of the prayer reads like this. I'll read it to you, because this is something that the majority of us still haven't accepted, and we don't have faith in. I'll just find where I've got the prayer.

"My Father who is in heaven, I recognise that You are all Holy and Loving and Merciful, and that I am Your Child, and not the subservient, sinful and depraved creature that false teachers would have me believe."

The very first line of the prayer. *"I recognise that You are all Holy and Loving and Merciful."* There goes our fear about feeling unforgivable, that there's something wrong with me, that God's manipulative, controlling and punishing. Then there's "and that I am not the subservient, sinful and

depraved creature," well there's our fear that there's something wrong with me gone, and that God's not that good, and that God's too busy. (Laughs)

A lot of those listed fears go if we really had faith in that prayer. The fact is that the majority of us have no faith in that prayer. It's the very basis of your receiving love, and you've got no faith in the prayer, because you've got no faith in the God that you're praying to.

Now can you see, again, it's our faith in our fear; our fear has become such a god to us that we can't even have faith in something that's good anymore because we're so afraid.

6.3.5. *Recognising that God is different our parents*

Participant:

So if I'm afraid to feel the depths of how much my mother and father didn't love me, and I think that I believe in God, but know at the same time that what I have for my parents I transfer to God, the question is, am I being real?

Jesus:

No.

Participant:

That's right. And that's where I keep going, how do I become real?

Jesus:

You become real by recognising that God is different to your parents. So stop attributing to God things that are only attributable to your parents. Many of you are justifying attributing them to God. You're basically saying to yourself, "Well my parents were like that so God must be like that." Then you say you have an intellectual belief that God is good, but the reality is if you have fear about processing the emotion, if you have fear and you're not allowing yourself to feel your fear, you don't trust that God is good, you don't trust that God's going to nurse you through that problem. You don't trust that God's going to care about you while you go through that emotion. You don't trust it because if you trusted it you would have already gone through it. If you truly trusted God, if you truly had faith that God was good, you would be willing to go through all of your emotions without any restriction, without any control.

Participant:

So if I'm saying to myself I believe in God and I think he's loving and all of these things; it's not real? If I haven't worked through to the point where I can feel my pain from my parents?

Jesus:

Exactly - it's not going to be real. It can't be real. It can only be real after you've gone through that and then that's when you will start to feel something from God and therefore it becomes real. But also you're not

coming to terms with the fact that these are things that you're attributing to God still because you have yet to release the emotion with your parents.

So God's saying, "Please release your emotion with your parents. We can have a better relationship as long as you release these emotions about your parents." And you're going, "No, no, no, I'm too frightened, I'm too frightened to release these emotions about my parents because you're not going to care for me while I do it." And God's saying, "No, no I'm not like your parents. I care for you while you're going to go through it." And then you go, "But then everybody else will think I'm an idiot and a nutcase. I might even be put in the mental asylum going through these emotions." God's going, "No, no, no, none of that can happen unless you tune out of your emotions." None of that can happen unless you avoid them. The only people who finish up in mental asylums are the people who avoided their emotions; the people who avoided going through experiences of grief and shame and other types of experiences end up there. Not the people who do it, who actually embrace those emotions. There's plenty of evidence of that being true.

Yet we don't accept any of these evidences. Why don't we? Because we don't trust. Why don't we trust? Oh but that gets back to my parents again. I don't trust because that's how they were. They were untrustworthy. But God's different and we don't believe it. We don't believe it because if we really believed it we'd already be changing.

Mary:

It's my experience that while I haven't finished dealing with all the pain of my life, but if I open up to God and take a step of faith, this challenges the fears that have been governing that relationship, and it triggers many of those emotions that I might have with my parents. So one of my fears in reaching out to God is that God will engulf me and there'll be no me, and I'll just have God's Will imposed upon me because that's something I associate with love from my parents. But if I have faith that, hang on, I know a lot of other things about God, even intellectually now, and I take a step of reaching out to God, I find that much of that grief and that fear is naturally processed, and I begin to have an experience with God that is replacing the error with truth.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

I often see, and I know I've fallen into this category, where people get very hung up on, "Well I can't fully know God until I've healed all of the emotions with my parents," kind of separating the two processes and feeling that they have to finish with the parents before they can start with God.

Jesus:

Yeah, and all they've really got to do is separate the parents from God.

Mary:

Yes and it's awesome when that happens.

Jesus:

Exactly. Most of us have not separated our parents from God because if we had, we would believe very different things about God than we believe about our parents right now. You would believe one set of things about God, and another set of things about your parents if you had separated those two. But if you still have them together inside of your own head, then how can you ever have faith that God is any different to your parents? You can't. So this is where, again, faith in the truth is what's required, rather than the fear.

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 2

7. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

7.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued)

7.1.1. The truth about God and God's Laws

Jesus:

What is the truth about God? God is always loving. That's the truth about God. What do you believe? You don't believe that. You don't believe God's always loving. Many of you don't even believe many of God's Laws are loving.

How many of you still have trouble with the Law of Attraction, that law that brings you events that sometimes feel pretty harsh? You believe that that law is unloving. You believe that your idea of it is better than God's Idea of it, in fact. But it's a beautiful law. It tells you every single time you're unloving. Notice I said it tells you every single time you're unloving. That's the purpose of the law. All of the laws are there to help you see where love is not engaged. All of the laws. Even the Law of Gravity is there to help you see when love is not engaged.

All the physical laws are there for the same purpose as the spiritual laws, and for the same purpose as the soul-based laws - they're all there to help you understand one fact, and that is that love is the thing that defines everything. Every one of God's Laws is loving, but most of us don't believe that. We don't believe that. That's why you want to break God's Laws all the time because you don't believe that they're loving. The main difference between myself and most other people is I do not want to break God's Laws because I know they're all loving. And if I feel they're unloving, I know that there's a problem inside of me, not with God's Law. So whenever I feel the Law of Attraction, for example, is unloving, I know that the problem is inside of me. It's not a problem with God's Law because God's Laws are always loving and I have faith in that. I have faith that God's Laws are all loving.

8. Using our will to experiment and gain faith

Jesus:

The reason why I have that kind of faith is because I've had two thousand years of experiencing them, of course, but I had to bite off that experience. There are plenty of other people who are now living in the hells of the spirit world who have lived just as long as I have, and have no trust at all that God's Laws are loving. So what causes the difference? Isn't the difference primarily just what we chose to do in that period of time?

So can you see that everything is revolving around this issue of love? All of God's Laws are loving and the majority of us have no faith in that.

Participant:

Yeah I feel that it's a question of lack of personal experience. Most people don't experience God, or haven't experienced God.

Jesus:

True.

Participant:

You've got experience, so you're beyond faith in a way.

Jesus:

Yeah but I had to get that experience somehow and I started without having any experience. So I had to do something, with the exercise of my will, I had to do something in order to get that experience. What I'm suggesting to people today is that the majority of us have so much faith in fear that we don't even decide to do something in order to confront and create an experience where they eventually come to experience the truth.

I feel that's the main problem that we face; we are so focused on avoiding the experience, because of all of our fears, and I've known many people in my life that have lived for thousands of years who still have had no experience with God because of how they've exercised their will. They exercise their will in harmony with their faith in the fear rather than their faith in the truth. Many of them have often been presented the truth in that time period, but still have a faith in the fear.

What I tried to illustrate just earlier with the discussion about God and soulmates is that the majority of us still have faith in our fear and that causes us to not act, and therefore we don't get experience. I see the linkage of all of those kinds of things together.

So I feel that for all of us, what we need to do is start exercising our will to decide to act in faith about the reality of the truth about love and about God. With all of these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith - it's not like you can develop them one at a time. They all needed to be integrated within you in order for your progress to occur. But unfortunately, the majority of us are not doing that. What we do instead is we have this faith in the fear. We actually believe the false thing is true. So we have faith in the fear and the fear then modifies our will, where we become out of harmony with love, we become out of harmony with truth, and we have no humility because we're terrified to even feel an emotion. As a result of that, although we have a faith - and we do have a faith in that state - but our faith is in the things that are false. And for the majority of us still, after hearing Divine Truth for six years, our faith is not in the things that are true. The faith is still in the things that are false.

At some point in time we're going to have to make a decision. We're going to have to exercise our will to make a decision. Are we going to continue justifying the fear - the false - to ourselves, or are we going to be willing to give up the false and start experimenting with experiences in this direction of love, truth, humility, will and faith?

HUMILITY
TRUTH
LOVE
WILL
FAITH

8.1. An example of AJ and Mary's media interactions

Jesus:

Now Mary and I have had quite a few people from the UK wanting us to come to the UK. We don't have any money to go to the UK, and most of the people who are there that want us to come don't have any money to help us come. And so we were just wondering how this was going to occur.

Now I have some faith in God about things, and how things get created. If I engage my will in harmony with God's Laws, I know that God can work with things to make things happen that I can't make happen by myself. Even just having an offer for somebody to take us there - somebody in the media who only wants to interview us for ten minutes is right at this moment considering whether they will take us to England or not to do that interview. They'd prefer that to occur. And we're going, "This is very strange, we wanted to go to England!" But we had no idea how that would occur. But we have some faith in God that if we engage our will ... and our will was to share the truth with other people.

In fact I had quite a lot of emails when I started doing that again, with the media. I had people, some of them in this audience, saying to me, "Why are you engaging the media when the last time it happened it wasn't very good for you?" The reason why is because I have some faith in God. That's why I engage them. I don't believe that they're all going to be the same. That's a false belief. There's no single person on this planet that's the same as another person. So how can I believe that all the media are going to be the same? That doesn't make any logical sense to me. Yet these people who were emailing these emails to me were telling me that all the media is the same. And I'm going, "Okay, that's your false belief. It's not mine. I don't believe that."

It's a bit like you saying, and many of you ladies have done this, "I've had five bad relationships with men, men are all bastards." Now is that a logical extension? No it's not. You see we often make very illogical extensions because we're living in our fear. Faith is logical. Faith goes, "It's impossible for everyone to be the same." We know that for certain. It's impossible for everyone to be the same.

How many of you have had children? Now how many of your children were exactly the same? Aren't a lot of them like night and day? Totally different. They were brought up in the same family and yet they're not the same. So if two children in a family are not the same, how can all the media be the same? It doesn't make any sense, does it?

You have direct proof in your own life, you have enough proof to satisfy your faith that each person is an individual with its own personality. Yet you don't apply that to things you're afraid of. Can you see how we just have faith in the error and we don't have faith in the truth? This is what we do. We manipulate the truth because of our fear. Our fear is dictating to us what we are choosing to believe in.

So while many of you have come for years, listening to what we have talked to you about, called the Divine Truth, but many of you still don't think it's the Divine Truth. You think it's the truth according to AJ. And to be honest with you, you're going to continue thinking that until you try some experiments, until you try developing these qualities of love, truth, humility, will and faith in harmony with each other rather than in harmony with fear. Until you try that in your day-to-day life, you will not know anything that I'm talking to you about, whether it's true or not. It'll just sound to you like it's a great idea or a utopian dream. But it won't be reality until you go through the process and again, that's your choice. That's the exercise of your will. Nobody else can do that for you. Nobody else can control that for you.

So you know what I feel happens for many of us? Whenever we have our fear in play, it's like we have this whole set of belief structures around this fear that support our fear, and as a result of that we don't believe most of the things we hear. We just don't. We don't truly believe them.

9. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

9.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates (continued)

Jesus:

Now let's get back to the soulmate issue. Most of us don't truly believe in it. We like the concept, we think it's a nice idea, having someone who's your ideal perfect partner for the rest of your life. That's the thing dreams are made of. That's the whole thing that Disney cartoons are all based around.

We have so much cynicism about it. And this cynicism is driven by our fear. We don't believe in it. And you're not going to believe in it no matter what I say until you go through some experiments and see how to attract your soulmate, what actually happens when you meet your soulmate, what's going on, what kind of person they are. You will never know all those kinds of things until you try the experiments. You won't know otherwise. And no amount of talking about it will help you unless you're willing to have some faith and use your will in harmony with love, truth and humility. Unless you're willing to do that nothing will change.

And so I'll be asking in ten years time, "Who's met their soulmate?" and it will be one or two people put up their hands perhaps. And then in a hundred years time, and we'll be up in the spirit world maybe, and we'll have a meeting like this and I'll go, "Who's met their soulmate?" You go, "Oh yeah, no." (Laughter) "Still not, it's still a problem." And then a thousand years time we go, "Who's met your soulmate?" (Laughter) And you go, "Oh there's no such thing as soulmates. I've never met mine in a thousand years." And of course you're not going to unless you have some faith and go through some experiments as we've described faith prescribes. Faith demands that we experiment, that we go through some different things.

If we use our will in harmony with love, truth and humility, we won't damage anybody, we won't harm anybody around us when we do this, we won't choose to be immoral, we won't choose to be unethical, we will make every choice and decision in harmony with morals and ethics while we're discovering the truth about the issue of our soulmate. That's what we would do. And the only reason why we're not doing it is because we're afraid. We're afraid that our little life that we have now might get upset.

For some of you, you like being alone; you've got total control over your life, you love that. Some of you like having a partner that you can totally manipulate and control. He or she is not scaring you, and making your life nice and comfortable, everything's fine. You like that. You don't want someone to come along who challenges every single thing inside of you; you want somebody just like that. And that person might even be your soulmate, but he or she is not allowed to be the person that you have not prescribed them to be. And that's not very kind, that's out of harmony with love and truth and humility but we choose it because we're afraid.

For many of us, when it comes to the soulmate issue, we're afraid of what everyone else will say about us. We're afraid of what people will think when we discover our soulmate. We're afraid of what our children will say, of what our parents will say, what our family will say, what our friends will say. Pretty much afraid of everything if we come to think of it, aren't we? On that one issue. Half the time we're afraid that we're not soulmates, the other half of the time we're afraid that we are. (Laughs) And we don't give up our fear

because we have complete faith in it. We don't have any faith in God's Truth, God's Love, humility, we don't have any faith that if we use our will in harmony with those three things that everything will get sorted out perfectly. Everything. We don't have any faith in that. It's sad you know.

I've suppose you could say the one advantage of two thousand years of existence is you get to meet a lot of people. And as a result you get to see patterns in people, how fear drives their day-to-day actions, for example; it becomes a very obvious pattern with people. Many of the people that Mary and I know from two thousand years ago still have not met their soulmates, and we find that pretty sad that after two thousand years a person cannot meet their soulmate. In fact I've met people in the spirit world that after thirty thousand years in the spirit world still haven't met their soulmate.

Now why do some meet their soulmate within five years of hearing about the whole concept of having one and then others not meet them in thirty thousand years? The only reason why is because they have exercised their faith in the error. They've used their will in harmony with fear. That's all they've done for whatever reasons.

9.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued)

Jesus:

But even worse than that I find is the issues people have with God because it's the issues people have with God that have the most severe effect on their life. It's the issues people have with God that we usually have the most fears surrounding, and as a result we have the tendency to use our will completely out of harmony with any faith. And yet the entire Divine Truth presentations are all about developing a relationship with God and the benefits of doing so.

In 2012 I gave a talk about "Relationship with God - The Eternal Benefits". It was at Bathurst if you ever want to look at it. I gave that talk because I could see that the majority of people have no idea what they're giving up by not having a relationship with God. They have no idea what they're giving up.

So why I raised this issue under this topic is that if my faith is in my fear, and if my faith is in the errors that I now believe are true (and remember fear is all about error - it's all about what's false), I will not use my will in harmony with what is true. If I believe and have faith in the false, it is very unlikely that I am going to use my will in harmony with the truth. I am probably going to use my will in harmony with the false. And this is why the majority of us do that. We use our will in harmony with the false.

FEAR FALSE

10. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear

Jesus:

We could come up with millions of examples in our day-to-day life, but what I was thinking of as a great exercise for you in this particular thing. If you take one thing away from our part of our discussion today, it's this: note down all the ways that you can see yourself using your will in harmony with what is false from God's Perspective. You could even do it this way, if you don't have much of a belief in what is true; you could even say every way in which you use your will in harmony with what AJ has presented to you, what Jesus has presented to you, or out of harmony with what I've presented to you.

I'm not asking you to believe what I've presented to you. I'm just asking you to see where you use your will out of harmony with it. I'm not saying to you, you have to believe everything that I say. What I'm suggesting is that you use your will, your free will, to determine when what you do is out of harmony with what's being said to you.

So for example, I'm telling you that God is love. Now in the course of a day, ask yourself the question, what in my actions today prove that I believe that God is love, and that I am exercising my will in harmony with that? I've also said that God is truth. So how am I using my will today in harmony with that basic principle? Or out of harmony with it? If you ask yourself that question, you will find out a lot about yourself and how much your faith is based on what's false.

GOD IS LOVE
GOD IS TRUTH

11. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

11.1. An example of a participant being committed to a mental institution

Participant:

I'm not sure if this is a question or a statement or a confrontation. I just wanted to address something that you said before about only people that don't feel their feelings end up in mental institutions. I've ended up in a mental institution, I believe from feeling my feelings actually, and I didn't know what was happening at that time. I didn't believe in the process that on some level I knew I was having but I just didn't trust myself enough to kind of stand up for ... knowing what I was going through basically.

Jesus:

So why did you end up in the institution?

Participant:

Because I believed that everybody else knew better than I did. I just kind of went along with that's where I needed to be, this process that I was going through.

Jesus:

I would argue that's not feeling your feelings. See when you truly feel your feelings you know that only you can feel your feelings better than anyone else. So you would never trust anybody else's assessment of your own feelings.

Participant:

Yeah I don't know if it was so much trusting them as ...

Jesus:

Well why did you finish up involving them?

Participant:

Well I didn't involve them.

Jesus:

No but how did they become involved?

Participant:

They were there and imposed their will upon me in terms of ...

Jesus:

But if you did it in harmony with love, they wouldn't have been there.

Participant:

What do you mean if I did it in harmony with love?

Jesus:

Well I don't feel my negative emotions in front of you all the time.

Participant:

No, for me it was a spontaneous thing that I just went into terror, and terror was moving through me.

Jesus:

Through your body.

Participant:

Yeah, absolutely. Waves and waves of terror.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

I felt like I could stop that process but why would I because it was ...

Jesus:

Well if you were loving, you would have stopped it and went home and felt it there.

Participant:

Right. I was at home but other people were there and I think it triggered their fear. That was my experience.

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant:

And that their fear dictated that I kind of went into it, you know.

Jesus:

I agree. But that's them also not feeling their feelings. If everyone around you had felt their feelings and you felt yours, nothing like ending up in a mental institution could have occurred.

Participant:

I wanted to share that partly because I guess that was a really big fear that I had inside of me. I now realise, looking back, that there was a fear passed down through my family where if I felt my fear that that's where I would end up, which is ironically what happened.

Jesus:

And I'm suggesting that's why it happened.

Participant:

Yeah, right.

Jesus:

Because you weren't feeling the fear; you weren't feeling the fear of it happening, and that's why it happened. You see you were feeling one set of emotions but not the emotion that caused you to end up in a mental institution.

Participant:

Right I hear what you're saying, yeah.

Jesus:

This is what I'm saying to you. Every single time you feel all of your emotions, you won't end up anywhere other than where you are right now.

Participant:

Yep, I get what you're saying.

Jesus:

Because nobody around you will do anything to you, treat you badly, you'll have no fears because you'll be feeling them. You will have no fears projected out onto the world around you, nothing like that could happen. You can't attract anything under those points. That's the law. I know God's Laws well enough to know that's the law.

Participant:

Yeah I hear what you're saying. So the only thing I wasn't feeling was that fear. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Exactly. It's that fear that lobbed where you ended up.

Participant:

Yeah, right. I get you.

Jesus:

Often this is what happens. We have these false beliefs because we look at events that have happened in our life and we attribute them to something that wasn't their cause. So your experiencing terror about another issue was not the cause of you lobbing in the mental institution. The cause was your fear of having to go to a mental institution. That's the cause.

What we finish up doing is we make these false assumptions, which are fear-based assumptions, not understanding the power of their creation. So I still feel that what I said was exactly accurate. If all of us feel every single emotion and are humble to every single emotion, every single time, none of us will end up in a mental institution, none of us will end up psychotic, none of us will end up with manic depression or depression or schizophrenia or any other mental illness whatsoever, because it's impossible to. All of these things are only possible when we deny emotion.

Participant:

Thank you.

Jesus:

But you don't have a faith in that yet, Rachel.

12. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear (continued)

Participant:

I guess I'm a bit confused about the question, what will my actions prove that I believe that God is love, God is truth? Would have any examples about that reflection?

Jesus:

Sure. So, if I have faith in the fear.

12.1. An example of a participant who is not with her soulmate

Jesus:

So what do you like doing in the course of a day?

Participant:

Something creative, like music or arts.

Jesus:

So music, art and you're with your soulmate?

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

No. So not with soulmate. So you are alone doing these things?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Alright, okay. And how does that feel?

Participant:

It feels alright.

Jesus:

It feels alright.

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

Okay. So you're okay with that. It feels fantastic, you're really happy with that.

Participant:

I get to control it all, which is really nice. I quite like that.

Jesus:

You quite like the control that that gives you.

Participant:

Yeah I'm addicted to the control. I love it.

Jesus:

Okay, you love it. Okay you feel you're addicted to the control. Now you're being honest. That's great, Kate. Addicted. Now, if we had faith in the truth, would we honour our addiction?

Participant:

If we had faith in truth?

Jesus:

Yeah if you have faith in the truth, would you honour any addiction you have right now? Because what have you learned about addictions?

Participant:

It's avoidance.

Jesus:

Of?

Participant:

My soul, like growing my soul.

Jesus:

No it's avoidance of fear. This is what we've learned, isn't it?

Participant:

Sure, yep.

Jesus:

Actually, if you were with me three and a half years ago, you would have learned that. So addictions are there to help you look after your fears. This is why you want control, because you're afraid of something. What are you afraid of? Let's say your soulmate comes along, what is he going to do to your life?

Participant:

The things we listed, like not having control and not liking me and me not liking him.

Jesus:

Yep. So all of those things are true from God's Perspective?

Participant:

No, fears.

**Jesus:**

Okay. That's what I'm saying. Write down these things that you notice you're doing in your day-to-day lives. You're addicted to control. You acknowledge that. But you're justifying it to yourself at the moment. You're saying, "I should be addicted to control. That's good for me. My life's good like this." This is what you're saying to yourself. That's faith in the error. Your life's not good like this, Kate.

Participant:

Not really.

Jesus:

No.

Participant:

It could be a lot better.

Jesus:

It could be a lot better. Imagine for a moment, a relationship where they want you to do everything you want to do, and they will love you while you do it. And you want them to do everything they want to do, and you love them while they do it. Now that would be a pretty beautiful relationship, wouldn't it? Already some sadness comes up with me even saying it. It's that sadness you're avoiding. That's what the fear is covering, you see.

This is the beauty of doing this exercise, by doing the exercise you go, yes, in the day-to-day this is what I love. I like my addictions being met. I still like that. And you're justifying it to yourself. You've got to see that you're justifying it to yourself because that's having faith in the error. That's having faith in your fear. It's faith in your error that causes you to tell yourself that everything's great when you're addicted to control.

From God's Perspective, everything's not great. God's going, "Kate, Kate, Kate! Nothing's great! You're addicted to control!" That's what's God trying to do with you. And you're going, "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, this is good. This is good. I've got control. It's fantastic." And God's shaking you, like with all of the Law of Attraction - remember all of God's Laws are focused on

bringing you to the point of truth, so through the Law of Attraction, God's showing you this addiction to control is actually a faith in a fear. And you're justifying it to yourself. You're justifying this addiction to control. You think it's good, and God's saying, "No, no, it's not the way I created you to be. It's not the way I created you to be. I created you to be this free individual who's able to receive and give love without having to control. That's what I created you to be." And you're going, "No, no, no. I don't want that. I want my addiction to control." Subsequently, you are alone.

In fact you have created being alone because of this addiction to control because if somebody is with you, you lose control. And so you think it's better for you to be alone. So you are willing to accept the compensation, the penalty, for the addiction, which is faith in a fear. It's faith in the error. Do you see how it works?

Participant:

Yes, a bit. I haven't seen this before so I'm a bit confused but ... yeah. I can see.

Jesus:

If a lot of us looked at our day-to-day life we would see that we have physical addictions, we have emotional addictions, and the physical and emotional addictions are covering over fears. Fears that we have faith in, fears that we believe are true. We believe they're true. You believe that when a man comes into your life, you'll have to do everything he wants. You believe that.

Participant:

Do I? Okay. (Laughs) I believe you.

Jesus:

(Laughs) You believe me! Interesting. Well otherwise you would allow a man into your life and then confront that emotion, wouldn't you? If you really wanted to not be alone, you would do that.

Participant:

Allow a man into my life?

Jesus:

You would allow a man into your life and let him confront this emotion.

Participant:

So how do I do that though? Because I need to work through the soulmate issues.

Jesus:

By having some faith in the truth.

I think what I need to do is go back a little because in the future, in probably August, I'm going to give a talk about the integration of the five primary qualities that you need to develop. What do you think they are? (Laughter) Ah yes! Those ones - humility, truth, love, will and faith! We're going to talk

about the integration of them; how to put it all together, in terms of your day-to-day life. That'll be the discussion I have with you on August 10th. What I'm trying to do now is introduce you to the concept that the majority of us are not putting things together in our life because we are using our will to retain faith in what we're afraid of or retain faith in the error. That's what we're doing.

So, for example, in your personal circumstance, you know you're addicted to control. Is this a truth or an error from God's Perspective? Is control good?

Participant:

Error.

Jesus:

Right it's an error from God's Perspective but you're telling yourself that it's good.

Participant:

I value it so I must think it's good.

Jesus:

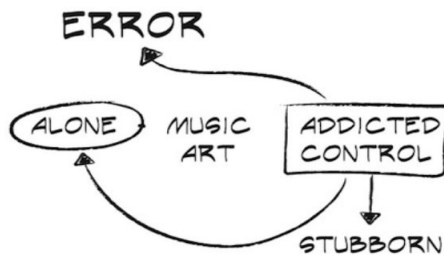
Of course you do.

Participant:

I maintain it and value it.

Jesus:

Your whole day-to-day life is planning it out so that you have it. So you definitely think it's good. And what I'm saying to you is you believe that being addicted to control, which is an error, and based on fear, is good. And God's saying, "Kate, this is not good. This is not how I created you to be." But you're going to God, "F___ you! I believe this is good. And I'm going to hold onto that no matter what. I'm going to hold onto that no matter how alone I get, no matter how hard my life gets, no matter what happens in my life, I'm going to hold onto that because it's good." And that, to me, is a stubbornness to retain a faith in the error.



***Being addicted to being alone and in control is an error,
and is stubborn holding on to the error***

What I'm noticing is the majority of people don't change because they are stubbornly holding on to the error. They don't want to give it up. It's one thing for me to be told intellectually that control, being addicted to control is a problem. I can be told it, but inside of myself, if I love control, it's going to be pretty hard for me to believe it. While I love control, I am loving the error. Being addicted to control is an error. It creates all sorts of negative things in my life. Historically it probably has already. It creates all negative things but I have faith in it. I want to retain this error. I am stubbornly holding on to this error. I'm stubbornly saying that somehow my life's going to get better as long as I get more control. Yet the control of the past hasn't made your life better, it certainly hasn't attracted your other half, it certainly hasn't got you closer to God and it certainly hasn't made you more happier. In fact when you've let go of control, you've often had events happen then that have made you happier.

We have all this feedback going on and yet we still hold on to control. And you know what I call that? Stubborn. We're just stubborn. It's like we want to just stay there and go, "Rrrrr." Basically most of us are doing that. It's like we're having this control tantrum with God. God's got all of these qualities of love, truth, humility, faith and will, and God's saying, "Look, you embrace all of these things, and your life is going to be like unimaginably happy. You have no idea, no concept at this point of how happy you're going to be if you become like I created you to be." And you're going, "Rrrrr," because you think that if you become how God created you to be, you have some other fears where that means you giving up your own will, that you're not going to be able to do what you enjoy, and all these other things. There's all these false beliefs that are inside of us that cause us to hold on to this fear.

What I'm suggesting to you is that while that's happening it is impossible to engage any progress with these qualities -humility, truth, love, will and faith. It's impossible to engage progress with any of these qualities while that is happening.

Participant:

I can relate to Kate strongly on this one.

Jesus:

Yep. By the way who can relate to Kate strongly on this one? Pretty much everyone's with you, Kate. (Laughs) Who can relate to me on this one? (Laughter) Okay. I get it. (Laughs)

12.2. Comparing our truth with God's Truth

Participant:

I guess if we're not being truthful about that, we can process this whole loneliness, "I'm alone and I'm lonely", which is not the real emotion because it's more about why am I afraid to let a man into my life?

Jesus:

"Why am I afraid to love?"

Participant:

Yes. And so again it just highlights if we're not willing to be truthful ...

Jesus:

So I would call this, if you're feeling this emotion of being alone, I would call that an emotion of self-deception. Remember I've talked to you about those in a talk that I gave in 2009 - "20090627 The Human Soul - Emotions of Self-Deception". Most of us feel a lot of these emotions of self-deception, not understanding that all of these emotions are created through us having faith in the error.

Participant:

So again it just really pays to write down God's Truth, as you've said in the past?

Jesus:

As I've said in the past. What I've done, as Mary knows, is I've had like hundreds and hundreds of pages of God's Truth, AJ's truth, God's Truth, AJ's truth. I look at God's Truth, I write down the truths that I believe are God's Truth, based on logic and what I believe God to be. I write down those truths. Like I've said I've filled up hundreds of pages like this. This is a part of me getting to know me and getting to know all the flaws that I have that I need to remove from myself. So it's very important for the rest of my life. So of course I did it and still engage this process.

So I write down God's Truth. God's Truth is that no matter what my partner does, I would still be able to love her if I truly loved. That's God's Truth. My truth is when they lied and cheated and stole from me and did all these other things I didn't love them after that. That was my truth. So then I had to go, okay, I am out of harmony with God's Truth on this matter. I expect my partner to not lie, to not steal, to not cheat, to not have sexual relations with somebody else. I expect all of that to happen and when that doesn't happen I get sad and I get depressed and I feel all these other feelings of course, which are all the results, self-deception emotions, because I will not come to face the truth. Emotionally I won't come to face the truth. As a result I had to see that a lot of my pain was a direct result of my own refusal to accept the truth, my own faith in the error.

12.2.1. Being honest about the truth about events in our life

Jesus:

That wasn't a question though. Do you have a question? No?

Participant:

You would feel I had a question just then?

Jesus:

It seems so, yeah. You can relate to Kate. If you think about your feelings for Kate, and the feeling is basically you want to hold on to certain things, yes?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

Yeah. That's stubborn. (Laughs)

Participant:

Yeah. I'm starting to realise that I am. Yeah.

Jesus:

Now can you hope to have more happiness in your life while you're holding on to errors that don't result in love or truth? Can you hope to have happiness?

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

So what do you do? You accept unhappiness. You say, as Kate said, "I'm okay."

Participant:

Yeah, I've justified that to myself. I've felt that most of my life.

Jesus:

"I'm okay. Things are not like outstandingly excessively happy, but I'm okay." And God's saying, "Why are you wanting to just sit with that? Why don't you want to have an outstandingly happy and beautiful life? Why are you accepting mediocrity? Why do you accept mediocrity in yourself? Because you are afraid and you have faith in the error."

Participant:

And it's also what you said before like some good things are starting to happen in my life. I'm going, "Oh, that's spirit influence." When good things start to happen I start to question, it's like I'm not willing to receive God's Gifts as well.

Jesus:

Well a lot of times when good things start to happen they can be manipulated by other people but if you had a faith in your relationship with God and a will to find out the truth you would eventually find out what was really going on. You'd eventually find out whether somebody was manipulating these events behind the scenes or whether it was actually something your soul created.

Participant:

And I guess you've got to pray about the truth to find out?

Jesus:

Yeah most of the time we don't want to know. When something good happens in our life we just go, "I'm just so grateful something good happened in my life. I don't want to know where it came from or what created it! I just want to enjoy it." We don't even want to know the truth when something good happens, let alone when something bad happens. We want to believe certain things and it's our want to believe certain things which is our faith in error. We just want to have certain things happen in our life. It doesn't often matter to us whether it's out of harmony with ethics, out of harmony with morality, out of harmony with love, out of harmony with truth, out of harmony with all of the principles that we're learning about the loving exercise of our will. Often we don't care. Let's be honest with ourselves. Often we don't care.

When your partner says something to you that you find offensive, do you find that the feeling of love just wells up inside of you for them? (Laughter) Or do you find instead that the faith in the error is, "I should be able to defend myself and attack them in response," and you give them as much as you've got? Is that what happens instead? That's the faith in the error. See if you had faith in the truth, if you had faith in love, you wouldn't do that. Do you understand? You wouldn't do it. You'd do something different instead. You'd do something in harmony with love instead.

The majority of us have large amounts of faith in the error and we are stubbornly holding on to it. We are, as I said, internally going, "Rrrrr", and let yourself really feel it inside of you. It's not just like me acting; it's like, "RRRRRRR!!!!" It's angry inside of us, so much that we just want to hold on to our error-based position.

How many of us would ever accept that it's okay, we would still love our partner if our partner cheated on us? How many of us would really feel that? If we truly loved that's what would be the truth. We would treat them nicely, we would treat them in truth, we would be humble to our own emotions as a result of it, we would use our will to help them look at the issue, we would never try to run away from the issue or avoid it. This is how we would be if

we were at-one with God or at least even at-one with these emotions of humility, truth, love, will and faith. Most of us wouldn't feel that.

If we're honest with ourselves, and we need to be honest with ourselves, most of us would see that there's just a long list of things that we have that we could put on the side of God's Beliefs, our beliefs, God's Beliefs, and the two of them have such a wide gap when we start that we ever wonder how we're ever going to have God's Beliefs in the end.

Now without doing that process it's going to be very, very difficult for us to ever become at-one with God. The reason why I've recommended many of these processes to you is because they are processes I've had to follow in order to get closer to God. Without doing them, you're going to just keep justifying the error to yourself. At some point in your future you're going to have to say enough is enough, I've got to stop justifying the error and I've got to see my own unwillingness to actually accept God's Truth, whatever that truth is.

Let's look at the truth of my life. I'm happy being alone, that's the truth of my life. I love being alone. I've got total autonomy. I don't have to answer to anybody. It's fantastic. There's a truth about your condition but the question is why do I love being alone when God created me to be one half of somebody else? So I would say, well, God's idea is soulmates, my idea is I love being alone. Then what I'd go is, okay, if I love being alone there's got to be reasons. There's got to be reasons that are all out of harmony with love because if God created something and I don't want to become that thing, then it tells me that I'm just being stubborn, rebellious and I obviously believe my ideas are better than God's.

Now you're allowed to do that but the reality is you'll never become at-one with God, so don't fool yourself on that issue. This is why actually a lot of people choose to not follow the Divine Love Path. Most people choose to not follow God's Way because their own way they feel is better. The sixth dimension in the spirit world is full of spirits who still believe their own way is better, no matter how much they've heard of Divine Truth. That's why most of us are still on the Natural Love Path, shall we call it. It's because we still believe our way is better. We still believe it. Many of you have heard truth for five years and even now we still believe that our own way is better.

Now some of you justify this to yourself this way. You go, "AJ is saying that's it's God's Truth. But I don't believe that. I believe it's just AJ's truth. AJ's saying that he's Jesus, but I don't believe that either. He's AJ, right? It's all just AJ's truth." Now many of you, right now, have heard this stuff for five years and still feel that. That's why you haven't even bothered engaging. You haven't even bothered determining whether it's God's Truth or not for yourself. But for some reason you still feel attracted to come.

Why is that? There's got to be something going on for you to still come even though you feel that it's just my truth.

GOD'S TRUTH - AJ'S TRUTH

Now I'm saying to you it's God's Truth, but you believe it's AJ's truth. This is a great way for you to avoid a lot of things. Can you see while you believe it's my truth, and not God's, you then get to have faith in your errors? And you won't give them up until you believe something different.

13. Prioritising our relationship with God

13.1. An example of a participant prioritising self-help over her relationship with God

Participant:

For me until recently God's been in the too-hard basket.

Jesus:

So you're saying God was in the too-hard basket?

Participant:

Yeah.

GOD TOO HARD

Jesus:

Okay. Yep.

Participant:

I did the rest of it, and I thought I'll leave God until ...

Jesus:

Until last?

Participant:

Yeah.

(AJ Laughs)

Participant:

And I decided it was too hard doing it that way.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

And to me I don't think I've received God's Love. I can't sincerely ask for it.

Jesus:

Exactly, yeah.

Participant:

I ask but it's not sincere.

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

But I have experimented with other things and I feel like there are times when God has really helped me.

Jesus:

Yes. This is the beautiful thing about God, huh?

Participant:

When I've sincerely asked. And that's shown me when I've been sincere and when I haven't.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

The thing is I'll do a particular issue and I'll be sincere in my longing to be humble about it and I'll ask God and God has helped me in ways that I didn't think was possible.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

But then the thing is I get to the next issue and I'm starting from scratch again.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

And I don't understand that. I don't understand why the previous experiences haven't led to more faith when I hit the next issue.

Jesus:

Yeah it's a very good question. The reality is because you have not dealt with some specific issues, which would enable things to be a lot smoother. So for example what I see a lot of people doing is they do this thing that you have done, and that is put God in the too-hard basket. So God then becomes down here in our priority list. Then what usually comes first is, shall we call it, self-help, or self progress; progress of self.

SELF-HELP

GOD

A priority where self-help is more important than God

Now if God's down there and self-help's up there, can you see an issue with what I've been teaching in all that? Basically that's what you have done. You want to progress, and that's really good. You've developed a desire to progress; you've developed a desire to have some humility, desire for some truth about yourself, a desire to become more loving. You're starting to develop that, and this is all to do with self-help, yes?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

You've asked God to help you with your self-help.

Participant:

Yeah, basically.

Jesus:

Yep. But God is not your focus. God is in your too-hard basket.

Participant:

I thought He was moving out of there but you're going to tell me that, "Elvira, that's not really true."

Jesus:

Sorry?

Participant:

(Laughs) I thought I'd started to move, like I know in a baby part of it ...

Jesus:

On God you mean?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

I agree, you have. You have. Because you've started, by going through this self-help process, you started asking God for help and then when you asked you found out that you received some. As a result of receiving some that has built some faith in a different direction, not in the error so much now. You've

got some faith of the truth about God; that whenever you ask for help, God always tries to give you some. So you've developed some faith in God through this process. I agree. But in the end if God is not our highest priority, then all of what we're doing is self-reliance. And self-reliance is hard.

Participant:

Yeah it's very exhausting.

Jesus:

Very exhausting, yes. This is why most people give it up in the sense of they give up the process of helping themselves because they feel it's too hard to help themselves when they're doing it all alone. It's an exhausting process. It's the process that most people in the spirit world follow, that's the Natural Love Path. What I've been suggesting to you is if you focus first on all of the too hard issues about God, then everything would become much easier and simpler. But you haven't wanted to do that and you've got to ask yourself why. That's my suggestion - ask yourself why.

You've learned enough about God now to know that God's trustworthy; that God obviously cares about you, God wants to help you. Whenever you've asked for help you've received it from God. So you've learned enough about God by now to know these things, but still God is in the too-hard basket. So there's got to be a reason why. If you deal with that reason then God can be in the topmost position in terms of priority, and as soon as that happens, everything will become much easier.



Prioritising God over self-help makes progression much easier

Participant:

So before when somebody said that it was spirits organising good things for me, I go into fear then thinking, "Oh, my Law of Attraction has changed." And, "Oh wow and I got out." And I think, "Ah, is it some type of spirit?"

Jesus:

"Maybe it's this, maybe it's that."

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

Why not just have some faith that it is God?

Participant:

Well I did at the time but then I got scared again.

Jesus:

And then you get scared because of a suggestion from someone else. What does that tell you?

Participant:

My faith isn't real.

Jesus:

Well, no, I don't feel so. You see remember faith is a growing thing. Your faith is not big enough yet to overcome the negative opinions of another person. So in other words, while you're alone, you believe in God enough to know that God has helped you. But as soon as you're with somebody who tells you that it wasn't God, it was a spirit, you then start having fear that it wasn't God. So that tells me that you are afraid of other people's opinions and you let other people's opinions modify your own experience. Why do you do that? Because you're afraid of what they think of you. You're afraid of what will happen if you don't do that. There's just a different fear.

So you have some faith in God, and many of you have developed some faith in God. As yet it isn't at the top of your priority list, and that's the issue you face. That's why it is hard. That's why the emotional work is hard. The emotional work will be much easier if you had God helping you every step of the way but to do that you're going to need to have a relationship with God.

14. An excerpt from AJ's book about communication with God

Jesus:

In the first century I decided that my relationship with God was the very first priority of what I had to address and deal with. Just before the break, shall I read you something from this book that I'm writing? The first point I'm raising is -does God exist?

"To me, this was the first fact I needed to establish before I attempted to discover anything else about God. The question as to whether God exists was so important to me that I spent the first eighteen years of my life in the first century resolving this question. I felt then and still feel that it is pointless generating theories about God's Nature when the basic fact of God's Existence has not been established."

"During my life I have found that God has been consistently demonstrating to me the facts surrounding the truth that God exists. The constant presence of intelligence in the world and the universe surrounding me provided

supporting evidence. The complex multi-purpose design and symbiotic relationship between all living things gave further confirmation. The design of the human being and the human's capabilities to feel and love indicates supreme intelligence and care from a designer. I began with the single theory and then I set out to establish for myself whether it was true or not. The theory was: if God exists, and God was the mastermind behind all of the creation I could see, then I am a child of God's Creation. And if God loved, then surely God would want to share God's Love with me and share all of His or Her Knowledge with me. That was my first theory."

"When I was very young, I decided that I would develop a desire to receive God's Love and Truth and, if I did actually receive it, I would then know whether God existed. So began my first experiment. What I found was this. That every time I sincerely had a feeling-based desire to receive Love from God, that Love would come into me from outside of me with such emotional force that I was overwhelmed emotionally and transformed by the experience every time. I called this sincere feeling-based longing and desire towards God, prayer."

"I came to feel and think very differently to those surrounding me. I also found that each time this happened I automatically understood more about the universe that I lived in. In other words I found that I knew more absolute truth automatically. God, through this experience, convinced me of God's Existence. Although I did not know when I began whether God existed, I now know the certainty of God's Existence. Not from supposition or from inference, but rather from having this continuously growing personal relationship and experience with God. Thus came to me the fundamental truth - God exists."

"While undertaking my experiment with prayer, I discovered three more simple, fundamental, universally important, deeply moving and life changing facts. Firstly, I found that each time I prayed, if I felt something about myself that I believed was true but was not true from God's Perspective, God's Love would not come to me. I found through this experience that God was telling me the truth about myself, and I needed to develop the quality of humility in order to accept what God was telling me, rather than holding on to my own definition of myself."

"Secondly, and even more importantly, I found that each time I prayed if I felt something about God that I believed was true, but was not true from God's Perspective, God's Love would not come to me. I found through this experience that God was telling me the truth about God and if I was going to continue to receive God's Love I needed to accept what God was telling me about Him or Herself rather than holding on to my own definition of God."

See many of you are still not giving up your own definitions of God, your own definitions of yourself.

"Thirdly, I found that each time I prayed, if I felt something about any subject whatsoever that I believed was true, but was not true from God's Perspective, God's Love would not come to me. I found through this experience that God was telling me the truth about the universe in which I lived. I needed to accept what God was telling me about the universe rather than holding on to my own definition of the universe, and if I did this I would come to enjoy my own experience of the universe in a deeper and more fulfilling manner."

"I could also now see with overwhelming wonder how God communicated with me and informed me. It was not with a voice that I could hear but through the feeling of love that I could feel. Thus I understood another fundamental truth, God communicates with all of God's children through the transmission of love. If I was closed to love, either its expression or its reception, God could not communicate with me."

"In addition every time I felt something out of harmony with God's Absolute Truth, I could not receive God's Love, even if I thought I still had a feeling-based longing and desire to receive it. I knew that the love was there since I had previously felt it, but I just could not receive it in the moment. I could not feel it enter me. I realised that this is how most people live throughout all of their life, not feeling God's Love enter them, not knowing what the truth is. I came to see that my own sincere feeling-based longing or desire for God's Love, in harmony with God's Truth about myself and the universe in which I lived, created an attraction between myself and God and God, under those conditions, established a conduit between God and myself. And God's Love then flowed through this conduit into me. I called this conduit, that I eventually came to see with my own eyes, the Holy Spirit."

14.1. God communicates through love

Jesus:

So do you understand what I'm saying there about God's Love? You see if we're not open to love, and we're not open to either giving it or receiving it, then we can't communicate with God because the only way God communicates that I've discovered so far has been through the feeling of love. You could call love the language of God.

Now I'm not suggesting that love is a figment of somebody's imagination or anything like that. What I'm suggesting is it's a feeling that gets transmitted from God to you and that feeling has certain characteristics and attributes. One of the attributes is when you're out of harmony with truth it can't be transmitted; it can't be received by you. It can't enter you. If you can

understand the fundamental truth that God communicates not with a voice but God communicates with the feeling of love and that for you to actually ever be able to hear God, you're going to have to open yourself up to love to firstly feeling love inside of yourself and expressing love out towards others from inside of yourself - in other words, open to the reception and transmission of love - then it's impossible for you to ever have communication with God. You can hear words but they'll only be words from spirits who might be either good or evil, you don't know. It's only when you can feel the feeling of love that you will know whether they are even good or bad.

So it's through this transmission of love, and without this transmission of love, none of these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith, the other qualities that I've mentioned there, can ever be developed.

So what I feel personally is that if, in summary, is if we have any hope of developing in love in our future, if we are to have any hope to do that, we must recognise that faith in the error and using our will in harmony with the error is never going to lead us to love. Never. The reality is you can have faith in things that completely harm and even potentially severely harm your life in a negative way, with pain and suffering. The reality is the majority of us on this planet are putting our faith in things that harm our lives and we justify it. We hold on stubbornly to the opinion and we refuse to open our heart to love. We refuse to open our heart to allow love in and we refuse to open our heart to love others. And because God's Language of Communication is love, it's impossible for us to have a relationship with God.

So what we'll do after the break is we'll talk more about prayer, and the power of it, what it does to your soul and how it opens your soul. So I would call the next section of what I want to discuss with you, the science of prayer. Thanks, guys. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 3

15. Audience questions about soulmates

15.1. We will discover our soulmate before we become at-one with God

Jesus:

Are there any other things that you have a question about before I proceed?

Participant:

There was a question about soulmates. Can I ask that now?

Jesus:

A question about soulmates?

Participant:

Not about my soulmate. Just do you have to know who your soulmate is before you will be at-one with God?

Jesus:

No. But you will. (Laughter) You don't have to do anything but you will.

Participant:

No, to be at-one with God though.

Jesus:

Before you become at-one with God you will know for certain who your soulmate is. You will. But you don't have to. (Laughs) Do you see the distinction?

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

Well usually a person progresses enough in love to the point where they reach the third to fifth sphere in their condition. Once a person reaches that condition of love, they will know for certain who their soulmate is. And the knowledge is the knowledge, you know it, and you know. It doesn't mean you'll be together but you'll know.

Participant:

Yep. Does it mean you have to actively look for that knowledge?

Jesus:

No.

Participant:

It just happens.

Jesus:

Yeah. Definitely happens. Like all of the things that God does. Remember seek first God's Love and all these other things will be added to you. You will know for certain who it is. You may not be able to act upon it, for moral reasons, you may not be able to do much about it yourself because of their attitude; they might be in a rage, and there's not much you can do about that until they work through their negative emotions. But you will know.

15.2. Receiving Divine Love impacts both halves of the soul

Participant:

Actually another one. When you receive Divine Love, does your soulmate receive that as well?

Jesus:

Well it's your soul that receives it and you're only one half.

Participant:

So it impacts them in some way?

Jesus:

Of course. Every time you receive Divine Love it impacts upon them, yes. Every time. So some of you are going, "Shall I receive Divine Love anymore?" (Laughter) It's like, "I don't know if I want to receive Divine Love if I'm going to meet my soulmate! I want control."

15.3. Emotions and feelings passing between soulmates

Participant:

In relation to what Teresa just mentioned, with the soulmate, could the same emotion be felt by them too, when you're going through something? Something similar?

Jesus:

Not always. It depends on their sensitivity and your sensitivity. Obviously the closer you get to God the more sensitive you become emotionally, and therefore the more in tune you are with everyone around you, including your soulmate. Of course with your soulmate being the other half of you, you're in tune with them the most. Now because you're in tune with them the most, you will feel their feelings the most but only if you're open to feeling those feelings.

So if they're still struggling to work through fears and other type of emotions that are quite intense, then it's highly unlikely they'll be sensitive enough to feel any of your emotions that you're going through at the time. But if they've

worked through some of that, then it's highly likely they will start to feel you. So before I met Mary, I could feel what emotions she was going through.

Participant:

Yep I'm sort of meaning something a little bit different, where if I go through some sort of emotion about something, can that trigger something similar in them?

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant:

Like a similar ...

Jesus:

Oh not necessarily similar. There might be all sorts of injuries that your soulmate has about that issue. If you release some of your blockages, now there's an opening to your other half and so now the other half is almost forced, if you like, to go through those same emotions. Or they will have to exercise huge amounts of resistance in order to cope with their life. So what you often see first is they exercise huge amounts of resistance, they go into rages and they carry on, and then after a while they stop their rebellion and then they actually deal with the actual emotion.

Participant:

AJ, I feel that I'm pretty lucky in that my mother does quite a bit of emotional processing as well, and being sensitive I can feel that it makes it easier for me to then feel the same issues.

Jesus:

It definitely does.

Participant:

It doesn't clear it. I know that. But it does make it easier. So if I were to deal with an emotional injury, would that then make it easier for my soulmate to deal with that similar emotional issue?

Jesus:

Yes, and even to a greater extent than it does if you're the parent. Are we getting rid of some fears here? Exercising some fears about soulmates, is that what we're doing? (Laughs)

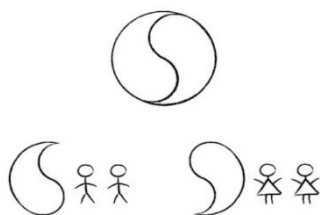
15.4. The beauty of the God's Design of soulmates

Jesus:

Honestly the beauty of what God has created cannot be underestimated. One thing that we constantly do as humans is we constantly think through our own emotional filters about these issues, and we've got to start giving that up. We've got to let go of that because the way God created this issue of

soulmates, the issue of relationship with God, the issue of your own soul and its development and all these other things is just so beautiful that it makes no sense at all to fight the process. No sense at all. Yet we still fight the process. Fighting the process is not logical to do. If you're pushing your soulmate away, you're just fighting the other half of yourself. You're actually constructing a fragmented self.

Remember that in the pure state, you and your soulmate are joined. You are joined with each other. So when you're in this state, where you've got half one and half the other, and you've got your two bodies, that's not the state that God created you to be in; that's the state that God created so that you get to know yourself, and then the other half of yourself. So God's created this as a temporary state, not a permanent condition. God created the complete soul as your permanent condition, a unified state with the other half of yourself.

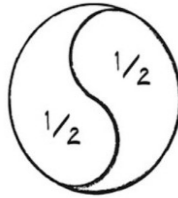


God created the complete soul (above) as a permanent condition, but the separated soul halves with bodies (below) as a temporary state

If you look at the world today, many people on the planet say that all we're trying to do as a human race is discover ourselves. One reason why we've all failed at it is because we're not discovering that we're only one half of ourselves right from the beginning. (Laughs) That's one of the reasons why it's difficult.

So there are a lot of advantages to allowing yourself to go through this process of discovery. Of course, it's not going to be some kind of idealistic fantasy because both of you have injuries. Both you and your soulmate have emotional problems that you are facing. Of course those emotional injuries are going to get confronted at some point in the future, and so of course it's not necessarily going to be all passion and fireworks at the beginning. In fact there might be fireworks but no passion. Often that is the case because we have so many injuries with the opposite gender, or in the case of a homosexual soul with the same gender, and with inter-gender issues. So we have to work through them if we are ever going to really join with our soulmate.

God created it like that because it's part of the perfect plan for your future awareness. You see the complete soul is your real self. And if I am only one half of my real self, I will never be able to have the power that the whole has. I'm never going to have the happiness that the whole has. I'm never going to have the experiences that are possible in terms of what we can create in the universe that the whole has. So while I'm fixed on staying one half of myself, I am fixed on controlling my future development.



God created the two halves of the soul to be combined

Now God wants you to have an infinite future development. God wants you to continually grow, grow infinitely towards God. That's what God wants. And while I'm trying to stay one half of myself, and drawing a line between myself and the other half, what am I doing? I am controlling the process that God has created for us to naturally achieve.

Now that process can only happen through the reception of love, like many other processes. You will not understand most of the things in the universe without the reception of God's Love, that's the reality. You'll think you do, but you won't. You can't understand something until you experience it, and you won't experience it unless you receive Divine Love.

16. The science of prayer

Jesus:

So that's one of the things I'd like to talk to you about, is this process of prayer, which is the thing that causes you to receive Divine Love. It's very important for us to understand the scientific process of prayer. It's a science in itself and can be understood by anybody, even a child. So it's easy to teach and it's something that we need to learn how to engage.

16.1. God communicates through love (continued)

Jesus:

Let's get started, shall we. So the first thing is about communication. How does God communicate? What's God's Language?

Participant:

Love.

Jesus:

Okay. God's Love - so we're talking now about Love that comes from God, God's Method of Communication. Not your love. In the end your love actually becomes your method of communication. This is a significant thing to understand in the end. Your only real future method of communication is not a language, it's not English or Spanish or something like that, and it's not even an intellectual thought process that happens with the spirit body, with a person who's a spirit, which is a transmission of thought packages from one to another, but rather in the end it becomes the same kind of communication scheme that God has, which is the communication scheme based on the flow of love.

So firstly it's God's Love and then there's "little" love, spelt with a lower case "l", and that's ours. So this is the communication, the language if you like, or expression of language between ourselves and God.

① COMMUNICATION
LOVE (GOD'S)
LOVE (OURS)

16.2. God never communicates through words**Jesus:**

Anybody who says that they hear God is not telling you a truth. The reality is that God does not communicate with words at all, and never will. If they are hearing words, they are hearing the words of a spirit claiming to be God. It's quite simple. So whenever you hear somebody say to you, "Oh, I hear God all the time, and God tells me these messages all the time," you know what's going on. They're automatically hearing a spirit talking to them and that spirit is either claiming to be God or suggesting to you that they're God or making out they're God, and obviously being deceitful in the process.

Now some of the spirits don't feel it's a problem because they believe they are god. There are plenty of spirits in the spirit world, particularly in the sixth dimension, that believe they are god, personally. Now they're not, but they believe that they are, and so they don't feel they're lying when they talk to you and you hear it and you say it's God.

16.2.1. An example of a participant's boyfriend communicating with spirits**Participant:**

I'm just wondering - is it loving to point out to a person if they're saying that they're talking to God all the time, to say, "Well, actually I don't believe you're talking to God. It's a spirit"?

Jesus:

You can talk to God all the time. If they say they're hearing God all the time, well that's a different matter all together.

Participant:

Yeah that sort of reflects back on what you said about Christians and their beliefs before, because my boyfriend's a Christian and he talks about things a lot.

Jesus:

And does he want to know the truth? I've met your boyfriend, haven't I?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yeah, he doesn't want to know the truth. (Laughs)

Participant:

He's interested in it.

Jesus:

Yeah but he doesn't want to know the truth about his own relationship with God and what's really going on. He has a spirit with him that's quite heavy on him and, as you know ...

Participant:

Righteous.

Jesus:

Yeah, a self-righteous spirit and he's been quite influenced by him but he doesn't want to know that so it's hard to tell him something that he doesn't want to know.

Participant:

So I'd be unloving trying to explain that to him.

Jesus:

Well, yeah, if you're in a relationship obviously you would discuss these matters but if he says, "No I can't agree," then that's the end of it until he works through his own issues about it, isn't it?

Participant:

So agree to disagree.

Jesus:

Yeah. You'll have to. I don't know how the relationship will go under those circumstances but ... (Laughs)

16.2.2. An example of a participant communicating with spirits

Participant:

Hi, AJ. I talk to God all the time and ask questions. Sometimes I get answers to my questions.

Jesus:

Verbally?

Participant:

Well sometimes emotionally. Sometimes I may hear an answer back. Where do those answers come from then?

Jesus:

From spirits who are with you; some of them will be guiding spirits, and other ones will be guardian spirits and other ones will be just spirits who surround every person. Now every person who ever lives and who ever will live will be surrounded by spirits sometime in their life. Obviously we need to determine their condition before we listen to them. The majority of people on the planet have a large problem determining the condition of spirits they're hearing.

Participant:

So could any of those answers actually be coming from God?

Jesus:

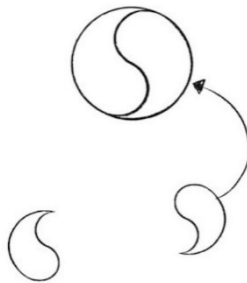
No. Not directly. With the exception of the ones that are emotional. If they're based on the emotion of love, then they will. So then it could be emotions coming from a spirit or it could be emotions from God and you have to know the difference.

I suggest to you though that every time that you receive an emotion from God, because we are finite beings and God is an infinite being, you will be overwhelmed. Every time. So you know all of you who are trying to stop being overwhelmed? Give that up too. Because you will be overwhelmed every time when you receive something from God. That makes sense, doesn't it? If God's an infinite Being and you're a finite being, how can you not be overwhelmed every time you receive an emotion from God? And that's one way of telling who's communicating with you actually. If you're not overwhelmed by it then it's highly unlikely that it's God, even if it's claiming to be God.

16.3. Our feelings towards God communicate with God's Soul, which is located outside of the universe, instantly

Jesus:

Let's continue before we ask too many questions. What I want to get across is that this love is an exchange process. Communication involves two or more parties, does it not? So, if we look at it from a God and our perspective. Here is God's Soul, and here is our soul. Now of course we're one half, and our other half is somewhere, and one half decides to exercise a desire to receive God's Love



***One half of a soul (below) decides to receive
God's Love from God's Soul (above)***

Now this desire to receive God's Love communicates with God's Soul. It's the desire itself, which is a transmission of a certain type of energy that transcends the boundaries of the physical universe.

In other words, if we look at it from this perspective, let's say we can draw the physical universe (AJ draws a circle on the whiteboard), not that you can draw it like that, and let's say we are here on Earth, in the physical universe. We're going around the sun, and the sun's going around the black hole and that's going around another black hole, and that's called the galaxy. All of these things are happening all at the same time.

If we had to transmit from Earth using our current technology, mankind's current technology, to the other side of this galaxy, it would take thousands of years to get there. Now it would also be quite an attenuated signal. In other words it would be very, very low and pretty hard to listen to, because of course signals disperse.

It's different with the signals that go to God. God exists outside of the universe, and when we have an emotion directed at God, it's very specific and direct and it is not attenuated. God feels it as we feel it. This is part of the science of prayer. God feels it as we feel it.

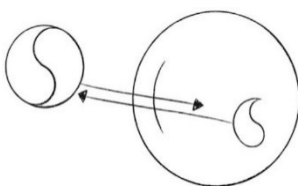
If you are a spirit, you can actually see it happening to a degree. When I say see it happening, you see a colour coming out of the individual and going off into a place that you cannot trace. So no spirit at this point in time has been able to trace it to its source, to the direction it goes. They can trace it to a certain point until they get beyond the universe in which they live, and then they can't see where it goes after that. It is a colour that gets transmitted, a blue-ish, burgundy-pink sort of a colour. It's really hard to describe. I'm just looking for one of you in the audience that might have the colour but there's nobody here wearing anything like it actually, which is interesting. It's sort of like a mixture of a pink with a kind of a blue, blended with each other. And as a spirit you can see it.

Participant:

Can spirits also see God's Love coming back to the person, but not knowing where it's coming from?

Jesus:

Exactly. They can. When God transmits Her Love back, the spirits can actually see it. They can actually see the Holy Spirit, which is the part of the connection that happens as a result. That's why they call it that. Besides the fact that I invented the term (laughs), now most spirits in the spirit world call it the Holy Spirit. That's what they see. So they see that coming back.



Spirits can see emotions, which are coloured, leave people who are within a galaxy in the universe (right), and exit the universe (towards God, left). Spirits can also see God's Love re-enter the universe

Now these transmissions are not bound by time and space. So normally a transmission that we would send anywhere in the universe under our current constraints would be bound by the speed of light and also by time. So in other words, if we sent a signal now to our closest star, our closest sun other than the sun, it would reach there eight years later. That's our closest sun. So we send a signal now, and that's travelling at the speed of light, that signal would take eight years to get there, to our closest neighbour.

Now of course if you are wanting instant communication with God eight year delays are not very good. You can see that. In fact this is why God created a whole series of things that the human soul is capable of extending beyond the physical boundaries of the universe in which it resides.

Now remember, from a scientific perspective, there are at this point in time thirty-six known dimensions in what you call the spirit world, including this physical one. Now, given that case, if I am living in one of those dimensions, and I can't get to the next one, but God created my soul with the capacity to communicate beyond this one that I'm in to the next one, and in actual fact to receive communications back as well. This is how many of you who are mediums can transmit information from people who are in a better condition than yourself, because they reside in a place that's in a different dimension. You can't get to that dimension, you're in a different dimension, but when you communicate with a certain type of communication, there is this substance that leaves you and enters their dimension without you going there. You can't physically go there, but the feelings and emotions that you're transmitting can get there.

This is what is happening with God, with one exception, and that is God's Existence is outside of all of the known dimensions and as long as you have this direct feeling inside of your soul that you would like to receive and give God love ... because remember you can give God love. Many of you have not tried yet but you can. You will be able to transmit these feelings to God, unrestricted by time and space. God will instantly feel them.

16.3.1. God is extremely sensitive

Jesus:

In fact God is so good with this that God can feel when you're going to transmit feelings towards God, whereas people on Earth and even in the spirit world are not always that good. God can feel you're going to do it, and in fact one of the truths of the spirit world is that God often sends spirits to you before you have actually had the prayer to help you have the prayer you're going to have. (Laughter) Now does that blow your mind or what? That's pretty clever, isn't it?

So God is ultra sensitive to everything that's happening in the universe. In the first century I said, "God knows the very number of the hairs on head," and if you ever see Mary and I scratching each other's scalp, it's because we're trying to count the hairs on our head. (Laughter) It's not for any reason. (Laughs)

God knows these things. I said also that God knows when a little sparrow dies; God knows every exchange of energy that occurs in the universe God has created: every single exchange. I know that because I've seen God's Awareness of it in action through the last two thousand years of my life. You will also become sensitive to that the more you receive God's Love yourself. You will start noticing how much God is aware of. God is aware of everything - everything down to the minutest detail. The smallest particle known to spirits, they call adamantite particle, is the smallest building block physically existing in the spirit world and God knows where every single one

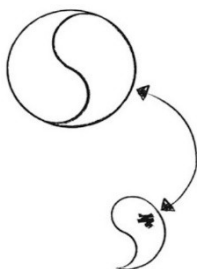
of those particles flows. It's pretty incredible really, isn't it? But trying to understand the infinite is a problem in itself when we're so finite.

16.4. We need to be open to feel God's Feelings for us

Jesus:

Anyway so we have love, our love, and our love can be transmitted to God by having the feeling of love for God, and God's Love can be transmitted to us by God having the feeling of love for us. However God's Love might not be received by us, and this is our problem. We have to be open to the reception of love in order to receive love. That makes sense, does it not? It's like saying, "Okay, I've got a bottle here and if I leave the lid on, can I fill it up with water?" Well unless it's already filled with water, no I can't. I have to take the lid off, don't I? I have to take the lid off in order to receive. I have to open the bottle up to the reception of water, otherwise it's pointless.

It's the same with our soul. Our soul has to open up somehow to the reception if we're going to have communication. See it's one thing for God to love us, it's quite another thing for us to feel that God loves us. For us to feel that God loves us, we need to feel it inside of our soul. It needs to flow in our soul. For that to happen, we have to be open to love. And for it to happen completely we have to be open to love, masculine and feminine love.



Our soul needs to be open to feelings God's Feelings for us

16.5. How God feels about our love for God

Jesus:

So it's a very beautiful system where God's Soul is always open to every single one of Her Children, and whenever we have a feeling of love for God, God always feels it. Do you know one of the main reasons why God always feels it? Because the feeling of love that you have for God is a very special feeling for God because it's not under God's Control. It's something that God does not have from everyone.

So the reception of your love, from God's Perspective, is very important to God because God does not have control over your soul and how it expresses love - that's what free will is. God gave you the free will to express your love

in the direction that you want. As a result of that, God is not controlling how you express your love. So when you express your love to God, it's a very special time for God.

Now many of you have not considered this – is that not true? You go, "I'm not important to God. I can't see what benefit God would have with having a relationship with me." There is one extremely important benefit from God's Perspective and that is that God receives something from you that you have control over completely, something that God doesn't normally get from you. Isn't that a beautiful thing that God's given you this ability to make God's Heart glad, or gladder than it already is, we should say.

16.6. God feels all of our feelings towards God

Participant:

I was just wondering about that. Is it possible to do that even while you've got conflicting emotions with God too?

Jesus:

Well obviously not properly, is it?

Participant:

But just for a moment maybe?

Jesus:

Just for a moment, yes, but not properly. It's like if I've got a heap of anger with God and then all of a sudden there's something that happens in my life and all of a sudden I just have this lovely feeling for God. Well God feels it in that moment. But if I've generally got anger with God, well God's feeling the anger most of the time.

It's like with your relationships with someone else. If you're in a relationship, let's say it's a partnership type relationship, and you're angry with them most of the time, so what are they most of the time feeling from you? Anger.

Participant:

The anger.

Jesus:

And then occasionally you feel like a desire for them, then what do they feel in that moment? Some desire. Now for the majority of us, we have dominant emotions that we feel about God, dominant emotions that you feel about other people. As a result any person who's with you will feel the dominant emotion you have for them most of the time with the exception of the moments where you have a different emotion. It makes sense, doesn't it? If you have an emotion dominant inside of you - anger towards men, for example, then most men around you are feeling your anger with men. And then in a moment where you have a moment of clarity and you realise that

all of this anger with men is all about your dad and you have a big cry about your dad, and in that moment of time you're now clearer with men, now those men feel the difference from you in that moment. It's exactly the same with God. God feels everything you're feeling for God in the moment you feel it.

16.7. Sincere longings towards God can only be received by God, while insincere longings can be received by other people

Participant:

Can I ask another question?

Jesus:

Yep.

Participant:

It's about like if you feel that you're having a longing for God and you have an emotional feeling with it, is it possible to just be having a relationship with a spirit that way who's just stepping into the process?

Jesus:

Well it depends whether your longing for God is sincere. It's all driven by sincerity. So if your longing for God is sincere and it's pure no other person can receive your longing for God. But if your longing for God is insincere and driven by an addiction and then any person in the universe can receive it. So it gets down to whether the longing is pure, sincere, and based on truth inside of yourself. So you can't fake it with God.

Let's say you think you have a longing for God but the reality is you just want God to come and make a lot of your life better, and you want some addictions met, and you really want God to just tell you that you're great and there's no problem with you, and all of those things, which are all addictive. Under those circumstances what will happen is you'll send that out and it won't reach God because God doesn't respond to insincere longings, but it will reach myriads of other souls in the universe, including souls in any condition.

Now if one of those souls wants to respond they will. Why would they respond? Well they might have an addiction to meet your addiction and so they respond with a feeling and you go, "Oh this is God!" No it's not God because you're in an impure, addictive state. Therefore it's not God. In the moment you have to be in a pure longing for it to be a connection with God.

So people worry all the time and go, "Am I connecting with God? Am I connecting with spirits?" All you have to do is ask yourself one question - am I being sincere? Because if you're not sincere, you're not connecting with God. God only connects to your sincerity.

Now God is always trying to influence other spirits who are sincere in their connection with God to help you have a sincere connection with God, and with varying degrees of success depending on their level of sincerity. That's the normal process.

So the main question we have to ask ourselves is - is this transmission and desire for reception pure? Is it really there? Do I have a longing? Now there are moments in your life where you do. Usually it's only little moments unfortunately. What we want to do is get it to be twenty-four by seven, that's the goal in the end. But when you start, it's just going to be maybe five seconds, two seconds. You have that two second longing, and all of sudden you start feeling overwhelmed and what do you do? You shut it all down! There it stops. Bang. Because you're now using your will to stop the flow. You've now closed your soul to the inflow of the love. Remember I said it will always overwhelm you because God's an Infinite Being; it's always going to overwhelm you.

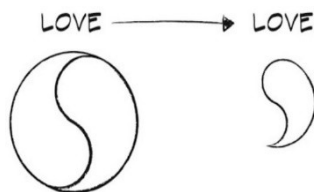
Of course it doesn't overwhelm God but God does get emotional about it. And when I say God gets emotional about it, God has extreme feelings of beautiful feelings of love when you have a feeling of love for God. The reason why is because it is an emotion that God knows He gave you the gift to use however you wish. And so you have the power to make God's Heart glad. Isn't that a beautiful concept in itself?

17. Conditions under which we can communicate with God

Jesus:

So here we go. We have this communication scheme, if you like, which is a scheme that has been scientifically proven by large groups of Celestial spirits. Any person who's become a Celestial spirit knows this is the science of communication between God and ourselves. And the communication scheme is the Love of God is transmitted to us.

So remember we are our half of the soul, most of the time when we're starting this process, and there is God's Soul. Now for this to work properly it makes sense that four things have to happen. Firstly, our soul has to be open to the reception of the Love and our soul would need to also want to give the love. So we have to be open to the reception and be open to giving. So we have to be able to receive and give love. God's Soul would also have to do the same but this state is automatic with God. God wants to do that already with you. God is already attempting to do that with you, right now, even right as we speak, God is wanting you to receive God's Love. God wants to hear from you and feel for you constantly.



***Communication with love between
God's Soul (left) and ours (right)***

So really what happens is the only thing that prevents us from receiving the Love is our own soul. That is the only thing that stops us from receiving the Love.

17.1. An example of a participant who is closed to receiving God's Love

Participant:

I think probably my only repeatable experiment that gives me consistent results is that I can love God, feel love for God, and I feel this very consistent warmth and inner emotion in return. But I have a belief that I am closed to receiving love and I feel quite fatalistic about that and I just sort of often think well, maybe at some time, something magical will happen and I'll be able to receive Love.

Jesus:

Can I stop you for a moment? Nothing magical will happen in order for you to receive the love.

Participant:

I don't know how to open the bottle.

Jesus:

Yeah but you're not being honest with yourself. You believe that something magical might happen in the future to receive the love. Karen, you're not even hearing what I'm saying now, at all. So if you're not hearing what I'm saying to you, how are you going to receive any truth from God? And this is the issue; it's an issue more of truth, is it not? When I say a truth to you, you're just closed. Your heart's closed to hearing it.

Let's just look at it. The reality is you're saying that you don't feel, and I don't agree, but this is what you're saying -you're saying that you have a feeling of love for God, and in that moment you do feel overwhelmed emotionally. Is that really what you're saying?

Participant:

I don't think I feel overwhelmed, it feels like God's Love is surrounding me but not getting in to me.

Jesus:

I agree completely with that statement. Agree completely. And that is because you are closed to the reception of love.

Participant:

Yeah, and I don't know what to do about that.

Jesus:

Now you're not being honest. It's under your control. Your control. Not God's. It's almost like you're angrily blaming God for something that you are doing. Many of you do this, I notice, where you almost think like, "It's not happening, so it's not my fault. I've tried." And I'm going, no, hang on a second, that's not how it works. How it works is you've got a block here, you put it here, you've got to remove it.

Participant:

And I am aware that in relation to my parents I want to protect myself from what is coming ...

Jesus:

Exactly that's one of the emotions. Yep, I agree, a desire for self-preservation.



*A desire for self-preservation can act as a
block to receiving Love from God*

Participant:

But I understood from earlier on in the discussion that I don't have to clear everything with my parents before I can start receiving Love from God.

Jesus:

No you don't but the reality is you are preserving yourself. You are blocking God's Love and you're going to have to remove that block if you're ever going to receive Love from God. And that block is under your control. There's no magical process other than you working through the issues to find out why you're blocking. There's not going to be any magical solution here, and you want there to be one, which means that you're actually angry and you don't want to address that.

The reality is every one of our blockages to love usually has some anger associated with it; otherwise we wouldn't be blocked to it. Most of our angers are about the feeling when we were a child that we were controlled by other people's "love for us"; that we were manipulated by them. That we were pushed into doing things that we didn't really want to do, and those kind of belief systems.

God will never do that with you, but you don't believe that yet, and that's why you stay blocked to the flow of God's Love. You don't believe it yet - you're going to need to work on these beliefs rather than having faith in them. Remember in our earlier discussion faith in the error blocks you until such a time as you decide to no longer have faith in the error. At the moment you have faith in the error. You believe that you should maintain self-preservation and what I'm saying to you is you're going to have to take an active step inside of your own life to give that up, otherwise no love will flow.

We can't say that there's going to be some magical solution to that. It's under the control of your own soul and it's only your own soul that can remove it. The only way you can remove it is by feeling what the cause was. That's the only way to remove it. Now you can pray for knowledge of the cause, you can ask some spirits help to give you knowledge of the cause, you can do all sorts of things in your private life to work out the cause. You can do things like I've done, where you make tables of what are my feelings, what are God's Feelings, what are my fears, and all those kind of things, but at the end of the day, until you feel it, the block will remain. And you're unwilling to feel it.

Participant:

Is it helpful to start with going through the feeling that I can't do it?

Jesus:

Yes? Very, very helpful. In fact, essential. Essential. That is one of the feelings that prevents the flow. The feeling that I can't, and there has to be some magical solution. That is one of the feelings you're going to have to feel, definitely. Yep.

17.2. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others

Jesus:

So do we understand how there is this process that many of us have, and that is that we block this flow between ourselves and God? We either block the outgoing, or we block the incoming, or we block both.

Now one of the things I'd like to point out to you is that the way God's Love is, is that it's very sensitive to the way you love others. In other words, God will feel that you are being insincere with God if you at one time want love

from God while at the same time you hate your brother. If God can sense from your soul that you want love from God but at the same time, in that moment, you are desiring to hate your brother, God's Love cannot flow. Because God's Love is sensitive to how you feel about all of God's Children.

Now that makes sense, does it not? If you had children, wouldn't your love be sensitive to what's going on if one child was treating two other children badly, and wouldn't you wish to surround the people who are being treated badly with more of your love? And wouldn't you want to try to correct the one who's being unloving? Well this is how God feels with you. Exactly the same way. God's Love cannot flow while you are actually in a state of judgement or harm of others. No matter how much longing you have.

Now remember I said that these are instantaneous moments in our life so there might be an instantaneous moment in your life where all of a sudden there's no judgement, and you have a longing for God's Love, you will receive Love then. But if you have judgement at another time inside of your heart that you're not letting yourself feel, or that you are feeling and projecting at somebody, and then you expect to get some Love from God when you ask for God's Love, you're not going to receive any because God's Love is sensitive to all of God's Children, not just to you. So there are times in our life when we have these emotions.

17.3. Different types of emotions within our souls

Jesus:

Now many of you don't understand there's a state in your soul where the emotions are stagnant. So within our soul, we often have a whole group of emotions that are completely stagnant. They're like a hard rock inside of our soul. Now those kinds of emotions won't flow in you. And if they do flow they'll only flow under certain triggering circumstances.

Then there are other emotions that you have, right at this moment, that you let flow through you. Every one of those emotions that you let flow, everyone around you can feel. It takes a very sensitive person to feel the emotions that are hard as a rock inside of you, and for good reason; because it's not flowing, and therefore not creating much energy as a result of its lack of flow.



***Some emotions within our half soul are hard and stagnant
(illustrated by the circle within the half soul),
while other emotions flow through us***

Now when we understand this, we start to understand how God feels us. God can sense and feel all of those emotions that are hard as a rock inside of us, but don't flow. They don't flow; they're not going to flow into God's Soul, no matter what they are.

So if you're really hard hearted about love, that's a problem. And many of us are hard hearted about love. We have a very mercenary belief system sometimes about love. Many of us are disillusioned with love, cynical about love, and these are all emotions that are very important to deal with if you're going to ever communicate and receive communications from God; because if you have all of those kinds of emotions, they shut down the process of the soul loving. Remember this communication, prayer, communication between yourself and God, is the result of feelings and emotions that are expressed.

17.4. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others (continued)

Participant:

When you were saying before if you have feelings of hate or anger towards someone else you can't receive God's Love, can you ask for God to help you feel why you feel that?

Jesus:

Certainly.

Participant:

Because I've had that where I've gone to God and asked why do I feel this way? And then I realise why and then God's Love has come after that.

Jesus:

Yes see God is always responding to a humble heart. God will always try to tell the answer to a person who wants to know the answer. So these are conditions in time. Don't think that everything I'm talking about is something that's right across the board, because it's not. In any one single moment you have different feelings. As a result of those different feelings there will be different responses from everyone around you, including God.

At any one moment in time, you may have a whole series of different types of feelings. And usually we feel one feeling in a sequential way, but one feeling often opens up to another feeling and so forth and so forth. So in the course of even a few minutes you can have a longing for God and then feel angry and then have a cry and then have a longing for God again. And in those moments different things will happen as a result. Remember it's not a static thing. It's an ever-changing thing. That's the key thing to remember.

17.5. Our feelings about love impact on communication with God

Jesus:

What I'd probably like to do is use this model of communication with God as a basis for tomorrow's discussion because it's very important that you understand this principle, even from an intellectual perspective, that the communication mechanism between yourself and God is only love. If you are blocked to love in any way, it's transmission or it's reception, then there will be an interference with your communication with God.

One day in your future you're going to have an emotional awareness about that, and it's going to just blow you away, because it's such an important truth. You have no idea at this point in time how important it is. When you really understand it, you'll probably cry for a few days about that one truth. It's just an amazing truth that will affect the rest of your existence, because it resolves so many problems and so many questions all in just one truth - questions that at the moment many of you have asked in the past and I've given you answers but really this one answer, from a soul perspective would have resolved all of those questions at once.

18. The science of prayer (continued)

Jesus:

It is such an important truth to understand that communication with God occurs through this mechanism of love. From a scientific point of view, it's an instantaneous communication. God's Soul is aware of things before their events, before the events occur. God even knows when you're going to do it. You don't know when God's going to do it, but God's doing it all the time, mind you. So perhaps you do know when God's going to do it. But the reality is, God knows when you're going to do it. God knows when you're going to have a sincere longing for love before you even have one. That's how aware of you God is.

So don't go around thinking or putting faith in the idea that you're worthless from God's Perspective, which is what most of you have been doing. Most of you have been putting faith in this false concept that God doesn't care, God doesn't know, God isn't aware of your life, what's going on, how you feel. That is all untrue. The whole lot is untrue. Stop believing things that are untrue. Stop putting faith in things that are untrue. Have some faith in what is true.

What is true is God is instantly and pre-aware of everything that is going on in your life. God even knows exactly why you've made every single choice you will ever make and that's why God can be pre-aware - about every choice you're going to make, given the situations and circumstances.

So this understanding is very, very important to your understanding of prayer. See how many of you have thought of prayer like the religions teach you prayer? Most of us do. Whenever we hear the word prayer, we think that's what it means, you know like, "Hail Mary, mother of God," or, if we don't think that, we think, "Ah maybe I'll just have a talk with God," and while talking with God does help, it helps only in opening up our soul.

18.1. Prayer opens the soul

Jesus:

Now there are quite a lot of things I haven't discussed with you yet about prayer and its operation upon your own soul because actually prayer has a larger operation on your own soul than it does on God's. Before you receive Divine Love, prayer itself, which remember is the sincere, heartfelt longing to receive God's Love, has a larger operation on your own soul than it does on God's.

When you have a longing; remember prayer is a longing. If you imagine your soul is like a closed ball, all uptight; that's how most of us live our existence here on Earth. We're all closed down and uptight.



Most souls on Earth are like a closed ball

Whenever you have a longing for anything it opens your soul up to that thing. It creates an opening to that thing. This is why your desire is powerful. Every time you desire something, your soul actually physically opens up to that thing, if you could watch it with a camera. Every time you have a pure desire for it. It's hard for me to put into words what I'm trying to get across to you, so please understand that.

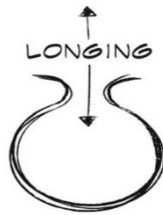


Longing for something opens our soul towards that thing

It's if you're like all scrunched up into a ball, and you can think about like your hand, if you're like a fist, and somebody gives you something, can you receive it? Of course you can't, unless it's smaller than your fist and even then it's just going to maybe fall off or whatever. But if you open your hand, and somebody gives you something, you can grab hold of it. You can hold onto it and pick it up.

Now if you can think of your soul in a similar way in that when you create a longing inside of your soul, physically your soul opens up to experience that thing. So prayer has a greater effect on your own soul than it does on God in the sense that it stops you from being closed. And remember the only thing that prevents you from receiving Divine Love is you being closed because God already wants to give you the love. God wanted to give you the love ever since you've been created, ever since you existed. The only thing preventing the flow of this love into your soul is your own closed down state.

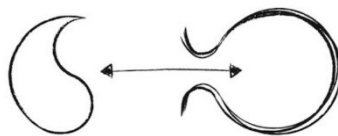
So as soon you have a longing in the direction of God's Love, your soul opens up a hole in your soul and now that thing that you long for, and in this case, God's Love, the thing you long for, can flow into it. So prayer has a greater effect on your own soul than it does on God's.



Longing for God's Love creates an opening in our soul that allows God's Love to flow in

Now once that opening is made, obviously things can flow in: the bigger the opening, the more things; the smaller the opening, the less things. Remember this longing is also like a signal to God that transcends the boundaries of the universe in which you reside, and enters the Soul of God as a feeling, which God feels and can respond to in some way.

By the way it's exactly the same way in which you relate to others. Every time you have a longing for somebody else, they will feel it as a feeling, and their soul has the ability to respond to if they choose.



Longing for another person opens our soul towards them

Now the difference between anybody else and God is that God always chooses. God's always loving and God always wants the feeling because it's the only feeling that God knows he can't get from you unless you want to give it. Unlike other people - they'll try to take it from you at any time. Is that not true? Yeah.

Participant:

Does the longing release the blocks? Or brings up the blocks or ... where do the blocks go?

Jesus:

No, no. The longing does not release the blocks. The blocks might be still within your soul but the longing will create an opening for love to enter you and the love will do its work. It'll do its work if you allow it. The blocks can only be released by you opening a part of your soul and have a longing to release them. If you do not have a longing to release it, then the block cannot be removed no matter how much longing you have for God's Love and no matter how much of God's Love you receive.

You can actually receive God's Love without making any changes in your life. That is physically possible to a degree, and in fact many people do it. The reality is there are many people on this planet who have received Divine Love and yet their belief systems and their desire to not release false beliefs causes their soul to close back up and stop the blocks from releasing. Eventually nothing more can go in because something has to come out in order for more to go in. This is the problem we have as well. Every time we shut down, what are we doing? We're just closing down the whole process, every single time, to our own detriment: every single time.

Participant:

Does the application of will in that process have an effect on that opening of our soul as well?

Jesus:

Of course our longing cannot be generated without your will being involved.

Participant:

So the will and then the longing is in that process.

Jesus:

Of course. Yes. But remember the longing is a generated feeling. So you have to use your will to generate the feeling. You can't use your head to generate the feeling; it has to be coming from an emotional state within you, not a head-based state. So the reality is you can do this all the time, you can receive and give communication with God all the time through your soul even when you're talking to other people because it doesn't need your words, it doesn't need your thoughts, it needs your feelings. The reality is your soul is capable

of feeling things while you're thinking other things. So it's a pretty good soul. God designed it, that's why it's pretty good.

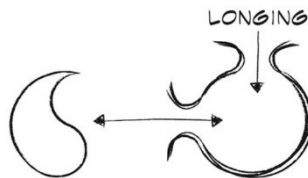
18.1.1. Longing for our soulmate opens our soul towards them

Jesus:

This is the beauty of what we need to understand. Every time we generate a longing there is an opening to reception for whatever it is. So if I said to you, "None of you are going to find your soulmate until you have a longing for them," can you see what you've got to have to do? You're going to have to do with your soulmate exactly the same thing as you're going to have to do with God. You're going to have to open and have a longing for their love to enter you before you are ever going to probably meet up with your soulmate. Other than that, you'll meet your soulmate accidentally perhaps but you won't even recognise them. It's the longing that is going to generate the relationship.

Now if you've got sadness or anger about the opposite gender, assuming you're a heterosexual soul, you've got sadness about your opposite gender, then of course there's not going to be much longing. So they're not going to feel your longing and as a result they can't be drawn to you. It's all under our own control but not from our head, not from our addictions, but from the pure, emotions that exist in our soul.

So this beautiful thing that happens, which is the opening of our soul, can only happen with prayer towards God. If we want to open towards God, the opening of our soul towards God can only happen with prayer. And the only way that you're going to have an opening towards your soulmate is basically having a prayer for your soulmate's love, which is the same kind of thing towards your soulmate, towards the other half of yourself. So if there are two connections that you want to develop a longing for, and understand communication about, they are God and the other half of yourself, to the other half of yourself.



***Longing for God and for our soulmate opens up
our soul to God and our soulmate***

If you do not have a longing for the other half of yourself, you will never be able to receive the love that will come from the other half of yourself. And if you do not have a desire to give that other half of yourself love, they will never feel from you your love. I'd suggest to you that if those two things or

one of those two things don't happen, you will not meet or if you do meet, you will not be with your soulmate as a result.

The same applies with our relationship with God. If we don't have a longing, our soul is not open to receive the Love. The Love is right there waiting to enter but it cannot enter. It will not enter and cannot enter. God honours your feelings. God honours your will, how you exercise your will. Many of us are still exercising our will to block out the Love. As a result, we're not going to feel any. And then we'll say, "Oh but I've tried," or, "Oh but I think these teachings are not very real," or whatever, but the reality is we just have to have a longing and once we do, we will start the feelings. If you're humble, you'll allow them to go on and on and on, but the will has to be expressed in the longing.

19. Closing Words

Jesus:

Well what I would like to do is leave it there tonight and tomorrow what I'd like to do is talk more to you about the science of prayer and how it works so that we understand it a bit better and also can start to maybe feel it a bit better. So it's one thing to get it in our mind, but quite another to actually feel the truth of it in our heart. So what I would like to do tomorrow is discuss more about this avenue of prayer and then talk about how faith influences our desire for prayer. In other words integrate the two qualities that we've been talking about for the last two or three times we've gotten together.

So thanks for your time tonight, guys, and we'll see you tomorrow if you want to come. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus:

How are you this morning? Good? Yes? Very good.

Mary:

How did you find the talk yesterday? (See 20130622 Relationship With God - Faith & Prayer S3)

Jesus:

A lot of the times I feel like when I speak, I still am feeling confusion from your soul for many of you and there's a lot of intellect at play rather than just allowing yourself to feel about what is being said to you. That is generally the case and many of your questions are driven by your intellect through your fear. So if you could think about - before you ask a question today - whether it's driven by a fear you have or whether it's just a thirst for truth or a thirst for knowledge, that would be great because what we find generally is when we give answers to questions that are based around fear generally we get off topic, and it's better if we can stay on topic today because there's still a lot of material to cover about prayer, and we'd really like to finish that off.

So for anyone listening this will be session four of the subject "Faith & Prayer" and we recommend to anybody who's listening on the Internet to these particular presentations that they go through session one, two, and three before they watch the last session - this session that we're doing today. This of course won't be the last session we do on these subjects but we want to try to cover most of the main points today about prayer, so that you feel pretty comfortable and confident about knowing what it's all about.

Now I know that many of you feel you know already what it's all about and this is something that I continually struggle with. We were talking, myself, Luli and Raj a few weeks ago about how in many of my talks what I'm trying to do is use the English language to describe truths that the English language is not really suited for - and by the way there is no language suited for it on Earth either - all of these truths have to be transmitted through the language of love, as we started talking about last night. The problem that we have generally is that most of us are still pretty distorted with our viewpoints of love and so therefore it's very difficult for us to understand what's really going on much of the time.

So the more sensitive you become to what is involved with love, the easier you will find God's Truth to understand from a soul perspective, and actually implement it from a soul perspective and that's what we'd like to recommend to you to do.

Mary:

One of the beautiful things about prayer and this path is that you're being delivered a lot of truth. When Jesus gets up here and just speaks he says a lot of truth and the beautiful thing about truth is that it naturally confronts the error inside of us and what I notice sometimes is when the truth starts confronting the error people go, "Oh! Hang on! Hang on! Hang on! Hang on!" (Mary motions putting her hand up) instead of just letting the error be confronted, feel that, and then have your question.

Jesus:

So do you understand what Mary's saying? Let the error be confronted: let the feeling that you have in that moment of confusion or whatever it is that particular feeling; let that feeling be felt rather than trying to prevent the feeling by gaining more knowledge. This is something that many of us do with God as well: we long for God's Love, we feel a little bit of God's Love and then all of a sudden an emotion is confronted and instead of allowing ourselves to have that emotional confrontation happen as a natural part of this process, we shut it down. We try to run away from it, we try to intellectually bamboozle ourselves out of it, or we even try to intellectually manipulate ourselves out of it actually. We have very strong desires generally to get out of truth in many cases and out of a state of humility.

2. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth

Jesus:

I was thinking this morning perhaps the best way to introduce the morning would be to talk with you a little about what the feelings are of different things that we have already discussed with you yesterday. So if we look at the five primary things that we discussed yesterday.

Mary:

Does anyone remember what they were?

Jesus:

The first one?

Audience:

Humility.

Jesus:

Humility, yes.

Audience:

Truth and love.

Jesus:

Truth. What we'll do here is I'm just going to change the order around a bit. Will, faith and love.

HUMILITY

TRUTH

WILL

FAITH

LOVE

3. What humility feels like

Jesus:

So if you had to describe the feeling of humility, what would you describe it to be, if you had to describe the feeling?

Participant Female:

Soft?

Jesus:

So it's soft, I agree. So when you say soft, it's soft and accepting, yes. Good.

Participant Female:

I was going to say softening but there's a bit of peace with that softening as well.

Jesus:

So it's a sort of a peaceful feeling? When you say peaceful ...

Mary:

Is it really? (Laughs)

Participant Female:

I often don't feel that peacefulness so at the moment when I'm feeling humble that's the word I put to it - "Wow I'm feeling humble at the moment, that's a really nice feeling." I feel soft, peaceful, and I'm not as noisy, I don't need to be as noisy when I'm being humble.

Jesus:

Yes see I feel that people who are humble can be very noisy actually. (Laughter) Tristan's laughing about that at the moment. (Laughter) I'm not sure about the peaceful thing.

Mary:

Sometimes when I surrender to a feeling it doesn't feel that peaceful.

Jesus:

When you're humble to your feelings in particular.

Participant Female:

There's openness.

Jesus:

Open, very good. So it is definitely open - open to own emotions, can we say in particular? But it's also open to others' emotions as well.

Mary:

That's a really key part of humility that I think often gets overlooked, and this is often why I see people getting quite self-centred when they are supposedly doing their emotional work because they think, "It's all about me, it's all about my emotion." Actually I feel humility is actually this openness to what's inside of me and when I'm really open to that I'm open to what's happening around me.

Jesus:

Can I give you an illustration of that, a practical illustration? Many of you have almost this rebellious feeling about your emotions and you almost feel like, "I'm allowed to be emotional, it doesn't matter who's around me and what they feel about it." Now if we were truly humble we wouldn't have that feeling. What we would feel is sensitive to the people around us and we would go, "Oh that person's really uncomfortable with me feeling this terror in front of them so I'm going to go away and feel this terror, when I'm away from them." That's what a humble person would do.

Mary:

And actually it's not very humble to say, "I'm having my emotions."

Jesus:

That's angry.

Mary:

That's anger. (Laughs) That's either, "I want to make a point," or, "I'm angry about being shut down," and it's a very angry place, which is not humility anyway.

Jesus:

Any other things?

Participant Female:

Surrender.

Jesus:

So it's a surrendering process, yes. I agree. When we say surrender, what do you feel surrender is like?

Participant Female:

Just allowing it, just allow it naturally to just flow into the emotion.

Jesus:

Good. So it's an allowance process, is it?

Participant Female:

Yes, no resistance.

Jesus:

So the opposite to resistance, is it?

Mary:

And the opposite to control, would you say?

Participant Female:

Exactly, yes. So it's just letting go of control.

Jesus:

Yes, good.

Participant Female:

I feel pretty broken when I'm feeling everything; it's just like I can't hold it and it's just flowing.

Jesus:

Right, yes. I actually wouldn't classify that as a humble place though.

Participant Female:

So there's an authentic palpability.

Jesus:

I definitely would say that it's authentic, in the sense that it's a place where you're being very truthful about your own state - so it's authentic and truthful, you could say that it's sincere.

Mary:

And can we call it real?

Jesus:

And real - these are the feelings associated with humility.

Participant Female:

I'm not sure if it's the same as surrender but I would have said a willingness.

Jesus:

Yes humility even hooks into this emotion of desire; so it's not just willing. There's a difference between willing and actually desiring, isn't there? willing is almost like a passive emotion whereas desiring is a very active emotion. So when we're desirous - I'll just put desirous - and willing, willing to me is not necessarily humble. I would say desirous is a humble state, where you fully desire your true emotional condition; you fully desire it to be truthful and sincere, and that's very, very different from being willing

because willing has this underlying implication that you're being forced by something into a position.

Mary:

You might be doing it just because you think it's the right thing to do.

Jesus:

So you're forcing yourself, intellectually, under those circumstances.

Mary:

There is I feel a really distinct difference between when I'm having a cry and feeling like, "I wish this would be over, this is hard, I've got to feel this ..."

Jesus:

That's not humble.

Mary:

That is a big difference to that of just going, "I'm in this, however long it takes, I just want to feel this feeling because it's a part of what's in me and it's me expressing me right now, how I am." I feel like that's a really crucial difference between what is humble and what is trying to do emotional processing so I can get better at something, which is not really humble.

Participant Female:

Is there an extension of desirous longing?

Jesus:

Yes, well it is a longing to actually feel your real self: so many of you still do not have a longing to feel your real self, you feel like you're getting forced into feeling your real self by the Universe and God and the Law of Attraction and all these other things that come along into your life, but not really willing to feel your real self because there's some resistance, but there's sort of like steps into it. There's the willingness, and to me the willingness indicates now you've been forced for a long time and instead of being resistive you're not willing but that's not the place of humility. The place of humility ...

Mary:

Do you really want it?

Jesus:

Do you really want it? That's desire and a person who's truly humble has a desire to feel everything, not just a willingness to feel everything.

Mary:

I would like to talk about longing.

Jesus:

Yes, sure.

Mary:

Yes, so when we're done.

Participant Female:

When I finally get to the place of humility I feel this real deep sense of relief. It's like (the participant sighs). I can just actually just be real and honest and just let it all be there.

Jesus:

So would you say it's like you relax into it?

Participant Female:

Yes, very much so.

Jesus:

Instead of having fear about it or any other emotion about it, you're now relaxed into it. Like let's say you had a feeling of shame, and then if you had resistance initially you'd be very scared of the emotion, you'd be trying to run away from it all the time; then if you went into willingness you don't run away any more but you're not trying to access your shame; then when you go into desire you're now accessing your shame and as a result of this desire - because you're now receiving what you desire - there's also a relaxed feeling about the whole thing.

Participant Female:

Yes you get to that place where you just don't have to hold the walls up anymore; you can just surrender and crash into it and just be there.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant Female:

No more effort.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Apart from the continuing feelings.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Just adding to what that conveyed, it's like letting go into what I would describe as the natural state.

Jesus:

Yes, or the childlike state.

Participant Male:

The childlike state.

Jesus:

But it's not a childlike tantrum, is it?

Participant Male:

No.

Jesus:

Because that's not humble at all: so it's a childlike whatever it is, the true emotion - grief or whatever other emotion it is. You wanted to say, babe, about ...?

Mary:

Oh it was about longing but perhaps once we're done.

Jesus:

Yes because I just want to illustrate a few things about the feelings.

Participant Male:

Yes just a soul opening to truth, no matter the source.

Jesus:

Right, so you're not only open to your own emotions. Can we say that you're open to God's Truth? So you're not only open to your own truth, which could be very different to God's Truth, you're also open to God's Truth, open to God's emotions too, actually.

Mary:

That's the magic thing, isn't it, about taking the first step of humility, truth and love? Once you do humility, you're already then receiving truth, receiving love - so it's not really a three step process.

Jesus:

It's all integrated really; it's not like you can do one and not experience the next one.

Mary:

Because God designed it that way that you just naturally start into the next one. It's like when you did "The Way" presentation (20111218 Relationship With God - The 'Way'), once we master humility, that's it. God's created the rest; He brings the truth and the love to the equation.

Participant Male:

Without judgement.

Jesus:

Yes, so I would say when we use these negative terms, like "without something", "without judgment", "without resistance", "without whatever", we're describing what it's not, but we're not describing what it is.

Participant Male:

So it's like an allowance then, if that's a positive.

Jesus:

Yes so we've already said allowance. What's the opposite to judgement? Acceptance, people have mentioned - well is that really the opposite to judgment? Acceptance is again a very passive emotion, is it not? So judgement is a very actively negative emotion, is it not?

Mary:

What would it look like if I was judging, judging, judging, and then I did the opposite? How would I respond? Not just accepting, but the opposite of it?

Participant Male:

I would say forgiveness.

Jesus:

Forgiveness is a part of it, but what's the feeling, what's the actual feeling do you think would be present?

Participant Female:

Compassion.

Jesus:

Compassion is a very good answer, yes, it's an active emotion, isn't it, compassion? It's not something that you're passive about anymore, it's something completely active.

Participant Female:

I was going to say love.

Jesus:

Yes but we're going to describe love in more detail in a minute, and what it feels like. What we're aiming for is the feelings involved rather than just using some terms that you've heard many times before; we want the feelings involved.

Participant Female:

It's probably not a feeling but embrace, I just feel like to embrace.

Jesus:

Embrace, yes, compassionate embrace, isn't it? That's a very good description, yes.

Participant Female:

There's a discernment: so I can tell what is love and what is fear.

Jesus:

Yes, but I think what we were aiming for was the opposite of judgement and really the opposite of judgment is like a compassionate embrace. If we go for that as our description, I think that's a pretty good description - so compassion.

SOFT AND ACCEPTING
 OPEN TO OWN EMOTIONS
 OPEN TO OTHER'S EMOTIONS
 SURRENDER AND ALLOWANCE
 AUTHENTIC AND THRUTHFULL
 SINCERE
 REAL
 DESIROUS AND LONGING
 OPEN TO GOD'S TRUTH
 COMPASSION AND EMBRACING

3.1. Speaking truth with humility

Jesus:

Now can you see that rather than ask more about it - there's a lot more we could say - can you see that many of you, when you go to speak truth with another person, you're not in that state, you're not in a humble state, you're not in that state; you're in a completely different state. Often you're angry, resistive, you're going to tell them off, you're going to give them what for, you're going to make them feel worse about themselves, you want to make them feel worse about themselves, or you want to pull them down, you want to defend yourself or whatever it is, but none of that is that state (humility).

So can you see that when you go to speak the truth, many of you are not in a state of humility and if that's the case how can you be in a state of truth? Because remember humility is the doorway to truth: so if you're not being humble before you speak the truth, then you're not in a state of truth - it's quite simple.



Humility is required to be in a state of truth

Mary:

In order to receive the truth on a certain matter you must be humble. So when you go to then share that truth with someone else, you'll do it from a state of humility and this is where I feel like a lot of people hear - especially Jesus speak - a lot of truth and they go, "Yes I get it, I'm going out there into the world with it, and I'm going to tell everyone," but unless you had a soul-

based process of receiving that truth you're going to be doing it from another emotional place, one that isn't humble. Whereas if you achieve humility and receive the truth into your soul, whenever you deliver that same truth you'll do it from a place of humility.

4. What truth feels like

Jesus:

So rather than spending more time on the subject of humility, because we want to spend more time on that the next time we get together with you, what we're going to do is ask you now what are the feelings of truth?

Participant Female:

There's a sense of clarity.

Mary:

So clarity.

Participant Female:

Like the fog lifts.

Mary:

Like the fog lifts, yes, so clarity, that's a good description.

Jesus:

Can I say though, just about clarity, sorry - you can be really clear on a falsehood too.

Mary:

Oh yes.

Jesus:

So I know many people who feel very clear, they feel like they've got a lot of clarity, but they're speaking completely everything that's false. So I don't know whether that's a description of the emotion of truth, remember here we're talking about truth, what are we saying? We're talking about the absolute truth of the Universe, aren't we? Divine Truth: so how does that feel? That's what we're asking.

Mary:

So are you talking about how does it feel when we have truth? Or when give truth? Or when we receive truth?

Jesus:

When we acknowledge truth and all those things, how does that feel?

Mary:

Because that's what I was going to add to Jenn: sometimes when I receive truth it feels like my whole world just went upside down (laughs) but I do feel when I receive truth I have clarity about the issue - so maybe we should just leave that alone.

Jesus:

Yes I see many people who have clarity who have no truth at all - so I don't feel that's a great way of determining whether you've just received some truth.

Participant Female:

It would feel soft because you'd be feeling soft, you'd be expressing the truth to someone else softly because you're in a space of humility.

Jesus:

Yes I don't know about that either because I have in the past and also in the first century frequently said things like, "the Sadducees and Pharisees were hypocrites, offspring of vipers". I wouldn't call that a very soft statement. I said that they were like "whitewashed graves full of dead men's bones", I actually said that. So I don't know if that's very soft; do you feel that's soft?

Mary:

He's told me at times that I'm just being bitchy and it's true! (Laughter)

Participant Female:

I was just thinking about when you're being loving to somebody not on the other side, so there's two sides to it, isn't there? You know when you're receiving a truth about yourself that is negative ...

4.1. *Divine Truth never compromises***Jesus:**

Let me ask you this question: does God's Truth compromise?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

Never, no, so if we talked about truth, the feeling is it never compromises; now the average person on this planet would tell you that you have to compromise, and in fact they say that the only way to negotiate any settlement for any particular deal is that you have to compromise.

Mary:

Or that's love, also - sacrifice and compromise. That's a widely held belief, isn't it? And that's the only way you can have a relationship, is to have compromise.

Jesus:

Whereas I would say if you compromise, you're now not in truth, and in fact if you compromise there are two people now not in truth, probably, most of the time, and you're never going to have any proper resolution of any problem while two people are compromising. You have to actually work out what is the truth in order to know what to do.

So if we arrange for some kind of legal transfer, for example, of a document, a legal document that is about a transfer of property or something like that, if one or the other compromises then already one or the other is not in truth because they're not saying what they want and they're not firmly standing by what they want. So already they're not in truth. So I would say that, definitely, truth never compromises.

Now that means that God's Truth - and here we're talking about God's Truth, God's Absolute Truth - and I'm stating that your truth will have to move frequently. In other words, we have to allow ourselves to realise it's a very big difference between our own truth and God's Truth. Our own truth will need to compromise because often what we believe is truth is false; so to at some point we will need let our truth go in order to accept God's Truth. But God's Truth never compromises, ever: God has never, ever compromised with me or with you on any single point - it's very important to understand that. God's Truth is like a line in the sand and God will not step over it or allow you to step over it.

Now many of you don't like that: you don't want there to be a line in the sand, you want it to be a very blurred, a large area of grey (laughs), shall we say?

Mary:

Plead special circumstances - "My case is special though! Couldn't we just move this way?"

Jesus:

What we have is a scale between black and white and instead of you making a choice to be in one or the other (black or white), you want to be anywhere in between, in there, in the shades of grey.



Now many of you believe that's love: a person who allows you to remain in the shades of grey, but God Loves completely and God never allows you to remain in shades of grey. There are consequences to a person sitting on the fence as the saying goes. So it's interesting, isn't it?

So let's get back to how truth feels: it never compromises. What else might you say about it?

4.2. Divine Truth never forces itself

Participant Female:

So there's a willingness and a courage to expose a fact regardless of whatever the response might be.

Mary:

I would call that humility, would you call that humility?

Jesus:

No, I think it's an aspect of truth but the problem is for many of us, is we go, "I need to be courageous, I need to stand up for truth," and then you stand up for truth while you compromise love. Many of you put yourselves in positions where you're constantly compromising love and you call it sharing the truth with others. Now to me, sharing the truth with others should only be done under two circumstances ethically: one is when somebody else has asked you to share it with them and two, if you personally are affected and you cannot avoid being affected by the interaction.

So for example, if I was sitting with Mary and Mary says a whole heap of things to me that I feel are untrue, I'll say, "Well do you want to know the truth?" (Laughs) And if Mary says, "No I don't," then I can only make one other choice, and that is to stay or to leave - that's the only choice I can make if I love. So truth does not force itself on somebody else.

Participant Female:

Can I ask a question? Recently I have declared a truth, an erroneous act that I did with my insurance company.

Jesus:

So you told your insurance company that something you did in the past was wrong?

Participant Female:

Yes and so that's where I came to the point ... like it took willingness and courage for me to do that ...

Jesus:

I agree.

Participant Female:

... regardless of what the response was going to be.

Jesus:

I agree and that is certainly a part of truth. So certainly, this is what I said - I never said it wasn't - I was just saying that you've got to be careful that you're not forcing it, that it's actually something that is willingly desired on the other part.

Now your insurance company has actually said in writing that they want you to do that; (laughs) they have it in every contract when every contract that you have states to openly declare everything, so naturally you would do it because they desire that to happen and it's up to you to, through ethics, to declare it. So it's definitely required; they wanted it.

4.3. Divine Truth results in freedom

Participant Male:

When you first hear truth it might be challenging but then a sense of relief must come after that.

Jesus:

Yes, see what we're trying to do is we're trying to describe the feelings associated with God's Truth.

Participant Male:

Freedom.

Jesus:

So yes, freedom; all truth creates freedom - "the truth will set you free" - so it creates a feeling of freedom in the end but only in the end. Initially you might be severely challenged and feel like it's a restriction until you've worked your way through the emotional aspects of it but it definitely in the end creates a sense of freedom, and in fact many of you have yet to experience that. You see many of you are still quite afraid about sharing the truth with your partners, with your children, with your friends, with your family, with the world in general, and as a result of that particular fear that you have, you never feel free. You're always under some kind of constraint - so you've never experienced really the sense of freedom that comes from sharing the truth, from the feeling of truth if you like.

4.4. Sharing truth in a partner relationship

Participant Female:

I was just going to ask, just with what you were saying before about your example with Mary, like if Mary was just saying whatever she was saying and you felt it was untrue, and you said, "Do you want to know the truth?" Just say I'm talking with Justin about something and I feel what he's saying is completely untrue, but I'm not totally certain about what I feel, would I just say, "Do you want to know what I feel?" instead of, "Do you want to know the truth?"

Jesus:

Yes, of course but the fact that you've got to ask that question ...

Participant Female:

Ask what question?

Jesus:

The question you just asked - that you don't see a problem with that, having to ask that question; surely that would be a natural thing you'd say to your partner?

Participant Female:

Yes we have a lot of problems. (Laughter)

Jesus:

I understand. What I'm getting at is even having to say that to your partner is a fear-based statement, which means that you feel that your partner is not accepting of your own position, which is an indication of a fact there is a deeper problem. So to me, I would naturally share with Mary everything about how I feel, assuming that she would want to know and if she doesn't want to know, then I would have to question why I'm in a partnership with her because obviously if the other person doesn't want to know anything about me, and how I feel, even if how I feel is wrong, then obviously there's not much openness between the two of us, and we won't be able to move forward on hardly any issues under those circumstances.

Mary:

So it's probably - if you imagine I was a stranger (laughs) in that analogy that Jesus was giving earlier about if I blurbed on about something, and we didn't know each other - if we weren't in an intimate relationship, then he might say, "Would you want to hear my thoughts on that?" Or, "Do you want to know the truth about that?"

Jesus:

There's a big difference too between my feelings about it and the truth about it.

Participant Female:

Oh yes, and that's why I was asking the question because ...

Jesus:

Many times many of you believe your feelings about it are the truth and most of the time they're not actually; they're not God's Truth, they're only your opinions.

4.5. *Speaking truth with humility (continued)***Mary:**

I feel that also we need to be careful of saying, "Right, okay, now I just have to ask people," and really the point that Jesus is trying to make is really about an emotional state, isn't it? If you wander around having the feeling that people should listen, and you know God's Truth, and that's it, and then you just go, "So do you want to know truth about that?" (Laughs), you really missed the lesson of love, the lesson of humility.

Jesus:

Not only that, you are also out of harmony with truth and humility right in that place, so you're nowhere near truth in that place actually and many people who believe they're in truth in that place are way, way away from truth - you're misrepresenting the truth.

Mary:

That's why I get a little bit funny when we start to talk about what the qualities of truth and humility are because to me you can't actually speak truth unless you're already humble. Somebody asked me why I didn't come up here yesterday to talk and I was so passionate about the topic, and it was because I felt like I'm not really that humble today. So I can't really speak any truth about this topic even though I feel like I've got experience with it at the moment because just that very fact alone would mean that I wouldn't be able to deliver the truth with love to you, regardless of what emotion I was denying; without really feeling myself -how I would feel in front of a crowd - then I knew I couldn't deliver truth.

Participant Female:

Well I don't feel very humble at all so I don't think I should say much at all really! (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well this is where it's great because you learn to self-reflect more and open your mouth less, and that's not a bad thing. (Laughter) You see this is the problem, is that many times we hear the truth we have a recognition of it to a degree in our soul in the sense we feel that it's probably highly likely true, we feel quite keen about it, we might have a desire for it, and then we want to go around forcing it upon other people without actually accepting it in our own soul first. Now that's called hypocrisy; there's a word for it -hypocrisy. To be truly un-hypocritical, what we need to do is feel the truth of it first, and we should only really be sharing Divine Truth with others that we ourselves have felt first as truth and to do that, you would already, as Mary's been pointing out, be in a humble place when you share that particular truth.

Jesus:

So whenever you're not in a humble place sharing the particular truth, that means that this truth isn't in you yet; it's just an intellectual concept and you've got a lot of emotional baggage yet to release before it becomes a soul-based feeling.

Participant Female:

And then I guess we're just creating more pain for ourselves and for others that we then have to work through later.

Jesus:

Dead right. Many of you ask us the question, "Why is it that whenever I share the truth with others they always react badly? They always get angry, resistive and all that, and it's all hard to share the truth." Well it's hard to under those circumstances because it's your emotions that are creating that particular response.

I very rarely have people doing that with me: in the situation where I'm sharing truth with them, it's very rare for people to attack me or do anything towards me; they might go away, think about what I just said, and then want to attack me - that frequently happens. But in the situation it's very rare for people to feel attacking towards me because they can feel my love for them while I'm sharing the truth; they can feel that I'm in a humble place while I'm sharing the truth. I'm not trying to attack them or denigrate them or pull them down, and yet I can say some pretty straight things, as many of you know, yet still not have the feeling that I'm trying to judge you or pull you down or tear you apart or any of these other kinds of feelings that we often get very resistive to - that's why people listen.

If people are not listening to you, that's why people are not listening - because you're not in that state, in the humble state that is required in order to share truth with others. Also, I would suggest the truth is not in your heart yet because the first truth really that needs to be in our heart is the truth about love and the truth is that love never forces itself upon another, just like truth never forces itself upon another. Love is open to the will of the individual; it acknowledges and not only acknowledges, it supports the will of the individual.

4.6. *Being direct and firm with truth***Jesus:**

So that's a primary truth about love and if we were in a state of truth we would know that. We would feel that. So we'd never be able to attack somebody even if they were out of harmony with truth themselves. We would never be able to attack them constantly. We would be firm; we would never compromise. So if Mary's being a bitch, I say, "Yes you're being a bitch now."

Mary:

It never really happens anymore! (Laughter) I'm over that now! (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Are you sure? (Laughs)

Jesus:

I reckon you're pretty much are over it, I haven't felt you being a bitch for a while. (Laughter)

The reality is that like a spade is a spade. (Laughs) I don't use the term bitch in a judgemental way, by the way, I just say - if we define what to me being a bitch is, as someone who's angry, aggressive, attacking, belittling, condescending, manipulative - then I would say, "Yes, Mary, you're being all of those things in that particular place," whatever she was doing at the time. I rarely feel those emotions from Mary now but I also used to feel this emotion - she wants to be that. That's what she wanted to be and I'd say, "Yes, and you want to be like that." (Laughs)

So a person who's in truth would never compromise but at the same time I also would never try to force Mary to be something different. I'm just saying, "Look, babe, you want to be like that? I can't be with you. I'm not trying to control your behaviour but I'm telling you I'm going to leave, or you're going to have to leave if I own the house. Otherwise we're never going to get forward on these issues." We need to determine whether you want to stay that way or not and unfortunately many of us do want to stay those ways and we don't want to compromise on those ways.

Mary:

And I was just saying to Jesus last night after this talk actually that I feel like it's very little understood the power of someone just calling a spade a spade. Like for me, when I met AJ, you know how yesterday he was talking about God feels your soul, when there's flowing emotions, God feels it more and then there's hard ones that are like a rock, and it's hard for anyone to feel them. I felt like when I met him I was the rock! Everything was the rock and I was in this place of wanting control and wanting power because of a lot of stuck emotions that I didn't want to feel, and it took someone being very direct with me over a period of years for me to loosen up. (Laughs)

4.6.1. An example of AJ and Mary's relationship

Mary:

I feel like very often this is the power of truth – is that it doesn't hint, it doesn't really leave it up to you to join the dots, it just says it without expectation or demand or a desire to judge. It just says - "Here it is. Do with it what you will." And that is really what you did with me, "Here it is," from the second or third email - "Here it is."

And I would read the email, go away for two days, go, "Nah, that's it, I'm having nothing to do with this man. Nope! Nope! Nope! Nope! It's all crazy." And then I'd have to sit back down and go, "Argh, he's right! Damn it!" (Laughs) And that's the power of truth.

Jesus:

But that required humility on Mary's part because she could have said, "He's just a bastard and I'm not going to listen to him again," even though if she really felt that I was right she could have done that just from her own emotional position to avoid a lot of things and she chose to not do that.

So I remember the first email I received from

Mary:

it was just sort of two lines and it said, "I hear that you think I'm your soulmate; please tell me what this is about." (Laughter)

Mary:

I was direct!

Jesus:

And I thought about that for a bit and thought, "Okay I'll tell her what it's about." So ten pages later ... (Laughter)

Mary:

I asked! (Laughter)

Jesus:

She asked; so I waited for her will to be engaged before I told her. She told me - whether she meant it or not at the time is a different matter - but she told me she wanted to receive what I thought it was about, and I so I told her what it was about in terms of what I felt. And everyone who was with me at the time read my letter after I sent it and said, "And you sent that? What did you send that for? She's going to run a hundred miles from that!" And the reality is she did initially have a reaction but the soul who is humble or who seeks truth is attracted to truth.

4.7. *Truth is attractive*

Mary:

That was one of the things I wanted to add to the list, that I feel that truth is very attractive in a spiritual sense; it builds upon itself and it attracts truth to it, but also it's quite attractive. I used to say that to him - "Truth is sexy." (Laughter)

Jesus:

The reality is, particularly the other half of your soul will feel that (laughs) - not everybody - but the other half of your soul will feel very like attracted to you sharing the real truth with them about how you feel, how you feel about them, how you feel about God, everything.

Mary:

Even if it's like the end of the world, sometimes we've had the end of the world discussion where I fess up and go, "This is how I feel ... " and then it's just so ... it's like, "Ah! I let that go." Now we're totally attracted to each other.

4.7.1. *An example of AJ and Mary's relationship*

Jesus:

So sometimes Mary has gotten really stressed about sharing the truth with me, because she's worried that at some point I'll hear it all and go, "No that's all too much now." (Laughs)

Mary:

"Now I really can't love you."

Jesus:

And I go, "Wow that's really beautiful, babe. Thanks." You know and she goes, "What? What!" (Laughs) Because most people are used to doing that, aren't they? When it comes to sharing truth, you're used to being in this place where you feel like truth is attacking or you feel like it's denigrating. So when you get into a state of personal repentance sometimes you expect the other person to be like abusive or attacking towards you or even not wanting to see you anymore, feeling ashamed of you or any of those kind of emotions, but the reality is if we share the truth with others it's highly unlikely that that will be the long-term outcome of the sharing of truth. The long-term outcome is usually always quite good.

Mary:

And I feel strongly on this issue of the other half of your soul: when you speak the truth to the other half of your soul, it is very attractive to them - even if it's incredibly confronting, even if they do run. Like when we met, I don't know if it's a sports thing at school or whatever, but it's kind of like relays - you touch a point, then you run in one direction, and then you run back and you touch a point again. Did anyone do that in training at school? That is kind of what it was like in our relationship. (Laughs)

We'd have some truth, I'd run a hundred miles in the other direction and then I'd go, "Urgh, I'm so attracted to that," and come back again. (Laughs) And over time obviously less running, more closeness: but I don't know how it would have worked out if you had from the outset gone, "I don't want to scare her too much, I'll water this down, and I'll make it smaller and I'll sacrifice who I am in order to make her more comfortable," we certainly wouldn't have the kind of relationship we have now. But I don't even know if I would have been as attracted to you as I am, as I was, even though it was confronting so many injuries inside of me; it was still very compelling this feeling of the other half of me speaking the truth.

Jesus:

And I still had to process things emotionally, of course: so every time Mary went away I had some feelings that I had to feel and I went through those feelings. One time that Mary just totally outright rejected me, really firmly,

I cried for eight hours a day for nearly twelve weeks; Tristan, my son, was living with me at the time, and he will testify that was pretty much the case.

Then I went through the end of the processing and I realised it was a lot about how I felt about myself actually that Mary was just reflecting at me. Once I processed my way through those emotions, which I'd been resisting for a lot of those twelve weeks, I came out of it in this state of freedom and felt, "Yes, interesting. She's going to call me in a couple of days." So for nearly three months I didn't hear from her at all, and then I felt like, "Yes, she's probably going to call me in the next few days," and sure enough the next morning she called me, and we re-established communication again after that.

So the truth has this powerful effect on both parties. When you acknowledge the truth, you'll find that you'll easily get into emotion. The reason why I had that emotional experience was I had to acknowledge the truth at the time, and it was the truth at the time that the other half of my soul just hated me, did not want to be with me, and felt like she would rather anybody else but me. Once I acknowledged that inside of myself I went through the process emotionally of feeling a lot of those emotions, and in the end released a lot of very negative emotions about myself in the process, and as soon as I came out of that emotion, I think I even said to Tristan, "I think she'll call me in the next couple of days"; that's the way I felt, "She'll kill me in the next couple of days."

Mary:

Kill? Call, not kill!

Jesus:

Call me, call me. (Laughter) It's possible, but no, "She'll call me in the next couple of days," and sure enough Mary did. And that's happened a number of times, actually, where Mary's felt really, really stressed about something that's been said or at the time you were even just really stressed, You keep stepping back; you're worried about everyone!

Mary:

I was ...

Jesus:

You were sort of like always making the step away, coming back. And it is like that; in the end the truth is attractive to a person who's sincere and surely you would like whoever you're going to be with to be sincere, so of course it's going to be attractive. So it's very important to understand that.

Mary:

I'm still working through my shame about a lot of those early times, but as I was saying to Jesus last night, like that was such a gift that he gave to our soul to be humble in those moments, in those months, because it really did

open something for me, and I was brought back. My growth has been slower but it is assisted by the other half of you.

I feel that a lot of people don't really feel that this is one soul and my humility is a gift not only to me and my relationship with God, but to the other half of me. Even when it seems totally hopeless: I think before those three months I had sat down with Jesus and said, "It's not here, I don't feel anything for you, I'm not attracted to you," - lie, lie to myself - but that's really how frightened I was. It was like zero; I just couldn't feel anything and he could have walked away then and judged me or, wanted to never have anything to do with me, but he was just humble and that gave so much to our soul, so much more opportunity and so much more growth.

4.8. Divine Truth builds upon itself

Jesus:

But we're getting a bit off topic because we want talk to about the feelings of truth. So what are those feelings of truth?

Participant Male:

The only way I can think about it is illuminating: basically it connects totally with all other absolute truth you already know.

Jesus:

So how can we describe that in a few words?

Mary:

Well it's that building on itself.

Participant Male:

It builds and ...

Mary:

... illuminates ... I feel like it illuminates the error as well, doesn't it?

Participant Male:

Yes, it shows up everything.

Mary:

Shines a light in there.

Jesus:

Yes, I know it's not the right word, what's the word when everything joins together?

Mary:

Cohesive?

Audience:

Synergy?

Jesus:

Synergy? Yes.

Audience:

Consolidatory.

Jesus:

Consolidatory. Resonates? I know a lot of people where error resonates with them much more than truth does. (Laughs) It's hard to describe, but I must agree with what Tristan's saying, it builds on previous things that you have already established as soul-based truths. So it never has any disharmony with it, but it's like a construction, where you have a foundation, and then you have walls, and then you have a roof; everything fits together in a cohesive whole, and even when there's a bit missing, once you get the bit that's missing and put it in place, everything fits in together again.

Participant Male:

Even on a very minute scale.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Like human's bits.

Jesus:

Right down to the tiniest details.

Mary:

It reminds me of like muscle fibres and different fibres in your body, the way they all just link together in this beautiful way.

Jesus:

I'm not sure how to describe that as a word though. Consolidates? Yes, I thought about that word but it's not really.

Mary:

What about builds upon itself? Can we have three words?

Jesus:

Yes builds upon itself might be the best.

Mary:

I liked illuminating too, because it shines a light on a lot of things, doesn't it?

4.9. Divine Truth is powerful and strong

Participant Male:

I was just going to mention that aspect of truth, where it feels like a powerful wall of love, I guess. In the sense of like you having an aura.

Jesus:

So it has power, and strength, and it motivates to action. See this is the reason why many of you have not acted upon the truths that you've received; it's because you've received them in your mind; and when you only receive something in your mind, it doesn't motivate you to action. It's only when it hits your soul that it truly motivates you into action; in fact action is unavoidable when it hits your soul, you can't help but do it. You're not always trying to get away from it either; you love it, and you can't help but do it, you're drawn into doing it.

NEVER COMPROMISES
TRUTH NEVER FORCES ITSELF
FREEDOM
ATTRACTIVE
BUILDS UPON ITSELF
ILLUMINATING
POWER AND STRENGTH - MOTIVATES TO ACTION

Feelings associated with Divine Truth

But let's leave that there. What I'm trying to illustrate here is how there are a series of qualities that are feelings associated with truth, just like there were a series of qualities, attributes, you could say, of feelings that were associated with humility.

5. What will feels like

Jesus:

Now when it comes to will, what does that feel like?

Mary:

So is the question what does our will feel like?

Participant Female:

This might be wrong, but determination? Or that might be more my stubbornness (laughs) in the wrong way!

Jesus:

Determination, yes.

Participant Female:

Unyielding, probably more. No that's wrong.

Mary:

Definite, would you say?

Jesus:

It's a desirous determination. It's not something that you determine because you have to or because you feel forced into it. It's something that you feel like doing with your whole heart.

Participant Male:

It flows like water; it doesn't stay in one place.

Jesus:

Alright, so it's flowing, not stagnant.

Participant Male:

Not stagnant.

Jesus:

But I don't like using the "nots".

Participant Female:

It feels strong, like ...

Jesus:

It's firm and strong, yes.

Participant Female:

Firm, yes. I think that's the word - firm.

Jesus:

And strong, yes.

Participant Female:

And can you say that it's like, it's right, it just feels really ...

Jesus:

Right? Yes. Bright ...

Mary:

No, she said, "Right".

Jesus:

Right, sorry - right.

Participant Female:

But bright is a good one too!

Jesus:

Bright, yes. I like bright. So right, you said? In what way do you mean right?

Participant Female:

Just so sure, it's the surety of it.

Jesus:

Yes, so sure.

Participant Male:

I've been trying to think of the words to use, but it feels like waking up or stretching. Like Tristan said - water flowing. It's like it starts with a droplet and then there's like two droplets flowing and there's three droplets flowing and it just build on itself.

Jesus:

So it grows. Yes, it feels like a growing passionate desire.

Participant Male:

It feels alive.

Jesus:

It feels alive, not dead. Yes, alive.

Participant Male:

Control?

Jesus:

Control? I don't think so, Wayne. I feel like when you use your will you don't necessarily want control if it's emotional; in fact if it's intellectual, yes, you often do want control, but control is often driven by fears and not by your will. So I feel this is where a lot of people become a bit confused with their will. They develop control over their life using their will but a lot of times it's in protection of a lot of quite negative emotions.

Mary:

Sometimes it feels to me like when I embrace my will it's an expression of myself of what I want to do. So sometimes it feels like I'm taking more and I'm just wondering if maybe that's where your comment came from. It's not control over myself and it's not responsibility of myself, but it's more like expressing myself in a purposeful way when I haven't before.

Jesus:

So could we say emotional expression of your true self?

Participant Female:

It's empowering.

Jesus:

It's empowering in terms of what way, do you feel, Cec?

Participant Female:

I think what you said you about emotional expression is ... I feel some connection to that expression of it.

Jesus:

Can I say, and I think the feeling that you're trying to aim for, is a feeling that when you engage your will, it's very much like truth in that it builds upon itself. It's like a construction, and as a result it always finishes up affirming your own desires back to yourself. It has this thing of empowering you to follow a certain path because you want to, but each step you take on the path gathers more power and momentum. If your will is being exercised in harmony with love, that's what happens; each step on the path leads you to a greater expression of your will in the direction that you need to express it.

So for example, if you were truly passionate about sharing Divine Truth with others, you might start by sharing it with your next-door neighbour or your friend, and then as you deal with certain emotions, you will attract bigger and bigger groups, wanting you to share Divine Truth with others. You won't have to force that; you won't have to control that; you won't have to organise it even; it will be a naturally occurring thing if you really had a desire to use your will in that direction.

So it would be something that would be growing - if your will is in harmony with love, it would naturally grow without you making it grow. If it's not in harmony with love, then it won't naturally grow or if your will is not being expressed clearly, it will not naturally grow. So true expression of your will is very empowering; it's supportive of your prior choices and decisions.

Participant Female:

To me it's like a feeling of expansion and joy - it brings joy with it.

Jesus:

Yes, I feel ...

Participant Female:

It shares that with truth too - there's this feeling of growth.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree. I feel now we're talking about a lot of the effects rather than the feelings of it and so I agree with all the effects but if we can focus more upon the feelings, that would be great; what it feels like.

Participant Male:

It's excitement and energy.

Jesus:

It's very exciting, yes, and full of energy. Exciting and energetic.

Participant Female:

It's passionate.

Jesus:

It is very passionate, yes. Well let's leave that one there.

DESIROUS DETERMINATION
 FLOWING
 FIRM AND STRONG, SURE
 ALIVE
 EMOTIONAL EXPRESSION
 EMOTIONAL SELF
 EMPOWERING
 EXCITING AND ENERGETIC
 PASSIONATE

Feelings associated with will

What are we noticing so far though? We've discussed these qualities, and what are we noticing so far? You can see how a lot of the feelings involved in them overlap, that is true. What else are we noticing? If it's in harmony with truth, and in harmony with love, we notice that it always results in growth; they're growing emotions; they start off small and then end up bigger, every single time.

Mary:

And they support each other.

Jesus:

And they support each other.

Participant Male:

And inspires others to grow as well.

Jesus:

They inspire others - they don't attack others - it inspires others. So it inspires others; it allows others to look and see what's happening and then inspires them into some form of action generally.

6. The five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth are feelings

Jesus:

Now we've discussed the emotions of faith over the last three sessions, so I'm not going to list the emotions of faith because that's something we've already discussed. Now what's the point of this discussion so far? Any ideas what the point is?

Participant Female:

Because a lot of these are integrated between all them.

Jesus:

They are, I think that's self-evident though.

Participant Female:

Feeling.

Jesus:

They're all feelings. They're all emotions.

Participant Female:

Not intellectual.

Jesus:

Not intellectual.

Participant Female:

Feeling.

Jesus:

This is very important, very important to understand: many of you still do not get that really, that all of these things enter your soul, they're not things that can enter your head. If they've entered your head without entering your soul, like as we pointed out with truth and humility - often you're telling the truth but not being humble. That's an indication it's entered your head but it hasn't touched your soul yet.

Mary:

And it's really when we express them from our soul that the power comes, that the supportiveness comes, that the inspiration comes.

Jesus:

It has to come from the soul and it has to have some kind of emotional content that's real.

Participant Male:

So when we get out of our head, we can integrate it more into the feeling centre?

Jesus:

Yes well we don't even have to try to get it out of our head: this is where I'm leading to, actually, I've described a whole heap of emotions and if you think about it, the majority of us still don't really know humility. If you describe humility as the list of emotions that we actually listed, if you think about it, the majority of us have never really felt truth because if you look at the group of emotions that I've listed about truth, most of us probably haven't felt many of those emotions with many subjects.

NEVER COMPROMISES
 TRUTH NEVER FORCES ITSELF
 FREEDOM
 ATTRACTIVE
 BUILDS UPON ITSELF
 ILLUMINATING
 POWER AND STRENGTH - MOTIVATES TO ACTION

Feelings associated with truth

So for example, yesterday (see 20130622 Relationship With God - Faith & Prayer S3) I brought up the issue of soulmates: I could say almost categorically that ninety-five to ninety-eight per cent of you in the audience currently have never felt the emotions of truth or humility related to soulmates. And there must be a lot of reasons why, and we can talk about them separately, but that's one area because the majority of us are still not with our soulmates; it's blatantly obvious that there must be something going on still, there must be something going on here.

6.1. *An example of feeling will***Jesus:**

And the reality is most of us are still not feeling our will. In fact many of you even decided to move here without the true expression of your will. So those of you who moved here or to this region because we had previously moved to this region, many of you did not exercise your will in doing so, you only exercised it based upon a fear that you had or some other thing, or an expectation that I would somehow drive your will. In fact many of you actually wanted a guru, you wanted somebody to tell you what to do because you don't want to take responsibility for telling yourself what to do.

Mary:

It's not really working out, is it? (Laughs)

Jesus:

That didn't work out very well, because we don't do that, we don't tell people what to do. We're only giving you teachings of truth to decide what to do with yourself; we're not going to tell you what to do with the rest of your life - and God, by the way, will not either because God Loves you - God wants you to choose, through your will, what to do for the rest of your life.

Mary:

So when you say people made decisions and moved, you don't mean that they didn't use their will, because they did, you mean they didn't use a loving expression of their will.

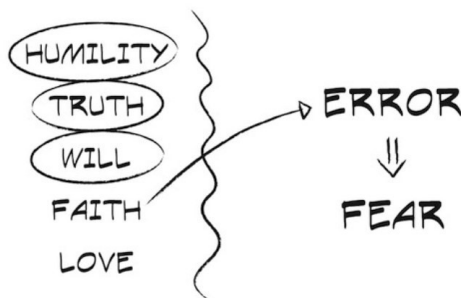
Jesus:

It wasn't a loving expression of their will; it was a fear-based expression of your will. This is what I'm saying - many of you have yet to engage your will without fear.

7. Having faith in error

Jesus:

Yesterday we raised the issue of fear, and fear is really the error: so this is where I'm leading to with our conversation today - we are often in a state of error, and error is always the thing that creates the fear that we live in. It's always the thing that creates the fear. If you think about it, many of us have only got faith in the error; we have faith in the error.



Now, if we in having faith in the error, and we take actions using our will to support our faith in the error, we start to think that the truth is error. In fact that's what drove a lot of our decisions to do such a thing in the first place and of course, because we're not humble to how we feel, we actually only feel emotions that are errors, not truth.

So many of us have been processing emotions that are not actually emotions that you need to process, they're emotions that you want to process because you don't like the emotions you need to process; you're processing emotions you like to process because you don't want to process the emotions you have to process in order to get closer to God.

There's no humility in that, that's a choice exercised by your own heart and mind to go down a certain road because you don't want to go down another road. God is always trying to drag you down that one and the Law of Attraction is always trying to drag you down that one, and all of God's Laws in fact - the Law of Cause and Effect, all of God's Laws of Love - are all trying to drag you down in that direction. But you're going, "No, no, no, no. I like my error, so I'm only going to feel the things that agree with my current state, that's what I'm only going to allow."

Now the problem with that is that is based on this problem, this feeling of fear. Where fear exists, truth cannot really exist. The accurate expression of our will, the joyful expression of our will, will never be realised. We will never get into a humble condition. We will also not have faith in any truth, we'll only have faith in the error itself, and we can't love - we won't receive love, and we won't be able to give love - this is why many of you have heard me speak for four or five years but are still struggling receiving and giving love, because you have faith in the error-based position.

Quite often myself and Mary have had discussions where Mary's saying, "Oh it's this and oh it's that," and she's intellectually worked out this and she's intellectually worked out that, and she's done all this work, and usually that happens over the course of a few hours, and she comes to me, "Look I'd like to have a chat with you about something," and I go, "No worries." We sit down, we start talking, and I say, "Yes you've got it all wrong, darling, sorry, because it's really quite simple - you're afraid and you don't want to feel your fear, and because of that, everything you do after that is flawed."

Mary:

Now I just streamline, "There's a problem, what am I afraid of?" I don't have to have a discussion. (Laughter)

Jesus:

What Mary's found since doing that is that she gets into her fear a lot more readily, acknowledging every time that there's got to be a fear that's stopping the progress.

Mary:

But also I really came to understand how much faith I had in error and recognising that changed everything really; recognising how much I was faithful to what I believed would happen in the negative and how much that was impacting on my will, on my faith, on my desires.

Jesus:

Maybe we need to give some examples. I can give some examples from my own life and you can give some examples from yours.

7.1. An example of AJ previously having faith in avoiding the experience of emotions

Jesus:

All through my life I've had memories about different events happening to me. Shortly after I was two years of age, I started having memories about having nails driven through my feet and my wrist, and as you can imagine, for a two year old, that was pretty scary and actually my body responded and I had to have an operation; I had part of my bowel removed because I had so much fear and after a while I learned to shut it all down. I learned by the time I was six, I got control of everything of it all and shut it all down. I never discussed it with anybody of course, because even when I was two, there was nothing I could say about it; it was just feelings of nails being driven into me and stuff like that.

But then as I grew older I started really actively shutting it all down; I didn't want to feel it, so I had no humility, I didn't want to accept that it had happened to me, so I had no desire for the truth about it, I used my will to actively avoid it emotionally. Now by the time I was thirty-three, I started getting close to really having some major stresses in my life, and as a result of that all of these memories started returning to me and I could have again chosen to try to shut them all down again, to use my will.

Now up to that point, I only had faith in the error: the error being something is wrong with me, I'm going to go crazy if I allow these feelings to continue or if I allow myself to process them, something bad is going to happen. I actually believed with all my heart that I would die by the time I was thirty-three: that's been with me all my life, that feeling that I was going to die when I was thirty-three and I tried to avoid that too, (Laughs) just like I tried to avoid everything else. I used my will to tell myself that it's crazy; I only had faith in the error, that's all I had; I had no desire to find out the truth about any of it.

Now because of that I eventually got myself into such a position that I was alone, everyone that I knew would not speak to me, I was completely alone financially, emotionally, physically and everything, and eventually I had to come face to face with those feelings. You see God is always drawing you into a state of truth: God is always trying to get you to face some facts about your life and this is the case for many of you; God is trying to draw you into facing some facts about your life. If you process through them emotionally, without needing to involve anyone else, you will get to the facts of it emotionally, if you are honest about your addictions.

So I firstly had to go through my addictions and be honest about them: I wasn't addicted to having everybody know me, I've never had an addiction for approval, I've never had an addiction to having glory or any of those kind of things. In fact I was totally terrified of everybody knowing me, and in a lot

of ways, as Mary knows, I still am (Laughs) and that's something that I'm still working through even now, I'm still working through some of that emotion.

But I had to come face to face with this error that if I processed something emotionally that it would mean that I'd go crazy. Now many of you have yet to actually go through that truth, you still believe that if you process something emotionally you'll go crazy and you'll end up in an asylum; many of you feel that. It's something I had to work my way through and allow myself to feel as an emotion. I had to come to accept the truth from God's perspective that emotions would lead me to truth, if I allowed myself to feel them properly, if I allowed myself to feel them without any addiction, I would get there in the end.

So I had to come to trust that if I did things God's Way it would all work out in the end because to be honest with you, I never had any faith in that: I never had any faith that if I did something God's Way it would work out in the end. The way I felt before then was if I did something God's Way it would just result in the annihilation of my own life; that's how I felt and it took me quite some time, nearly seven years of different types of emotional processing, to come to the soul-based realisation that if I do things God's Way it would always work out the best.

7.2. An example of Mary's interactions with the media

Jesus:

(To Mary) You want to give an example for yourself?

Mary:

Sure, I'll give an example, a recent one in my life. To give a bit of background, the last six months for me has really been about reflecting on God's Laws and do I have any honour or faith in God's Laws? I say that I really believe in them, and I feel passionately about them, but is that real in my life, in the way I'm living my life?

Now when I met AJ, I'll call him AJ because this is what we are in this incarnation, so when I met him again, to also give some background, I was never a very popular kid in school or high school, and when I went to university I really got into this addiction of wanting people to like me. I always had the feeling that I wanted people to like me, but I really started to mould myself and meld myself in ways so that I felt that people would approve of me and I would be a "worldly" person, because I was always very scared of the world.

When we met I suddenly felt that the last decade or so was going to be wasted because I was suddenly going to lose everyone's approval, and I did. My own family said, "Look, we're afraid for you; you're probably going to die early;

something terrible is going to happen; the rest of your life you will be ostracised and it will be horrible." So that was a lot of my fears being reflected to me, and I kind of lived in that feeling that I had faith in that feeling, actually.

Jesus:

That it was true.

Mary:

That it was true, I couldn't deny it, this truth was so attractive. I was doing the tag team thing, but actually I had to accept the "truth" that life was pretty much a fringe dweller; I was going to be a fringe dweller from here on out and even though this is the most amazing life-changing truth you could ever hear, and my heart is dying for everyone to hear it, I'm probably not going to share it that much, or that vocally, or be myself very much because it's all just going to end in me being ostracised. And frankly, no matter what you say about all the other laws, I'm the exception, because I'm Mary Magdalene. (Laughs)

7.2.1. Interactions with David Millikan from Channel 7

Mary:

Then about three years ago the media approached us, and they wanted to do a story on us, and lots of you were here and they came; it was the first time. It started out David Millikan came and he wanted to just write a section in a book he was writing about us - I was even freaked out about that - and within a couple of months he wanted to do a TV segment about us.

Now my approach to that was: I wasn't honouring any of God's Laws, basically; I modified my will, I modified who I was, I wanted to present a facade to him, and I wanted him to like me; I wanted him to see I'm just a nice regular girl, and it didn't matter, I just wanted to be whatever he thought would be an acceptable person. And in that I was not only modifying my own will, I was trying to control his will, I was trying to control the outcome of what was going to happen. I wasn't saying that, but my soul-based feeling was, "I want things to go this way," all the while having the faith in the error that it's probably all going to end badly anyway. Guess what happened? You don't have to guess, you saw it! (Laughs)

7.2.2. Placing guidelines for subsequent media interactions

Mary:

So after that I thought, yes, there you go, there's my evidence: I had faith in the error and I've got some evidence to support and you'd be surprised at how often that happens in your own life. You live with an error, you have faith in that error, and then you act in accordance with that error, and then you go, "Yes, and there's my evidence, there's my evidence that all this stuff

about God's Laws and Divine Truth, well it doesn't really shape up in every situation - let's face it."

So beyond this point, now my tack changed. I decided for the next few media interactions that we had, and we didn't have many after that ... oh we had a sort of a rush of them, and then ...

Jesus:

To be honest you didn't want any, did you? (Laughs)

Mary:

(Laughs) I didn't want any! That was it! No more media for me. I didn't want any to start with, and that was proof we should never talk to the media again. So Jesus did a few more TV things and then it went quiet for a year or so. And then we decided, look, there was so much error presented about us that the most loving thing to do for truth is to record what happens with the media, so we're going to just record whatever they do and put it on our YouTube site and that's our condition.

Now of course this began to challenge the feelings that I had of wanting to please everyone who I perceive has power, and I'm so afraid of the media; I perceive they have a lot of power. So now another emotion is being triggered for me: "No we have to please these people. We can't be putting stipulations on them. If we put stipulations, it'll go even worse." That was what my fear was telling me. So but I begrudgingly thought, "It's true though, so okay, we'll do it." And the feeling inside of me was not an embracing of my will, it wasn't a feeling, "I'm allowed to choose what happens in my life," my feeling was, "If I'm afraid, I have to do what the fear says, and I'm afraid they're going to think we're picky and weird and so we should not do this." That was the soul-based feeling.

So notice already in my life there are all these soul-based feelings I'm not even being humble to. I'm just like doing what I think I should do begrudgingly, having faith in a lot of error and then things didn't go that well either.

Jesus:

So it's willing but only willing when you're forced. (Laughs)

Mary:

(Laughs) Willing when the truth is kind of nagging me but it's not these lovely feelings we talked about - of desirous - I wasn't desirous of doing this because my faith was in error. My faith was, "Yes, truth works and the Law of Attraction does bring you things, and there is such as thing as cause and effect, but when it comes to being Mary Magdalene with the media - no." (Laughs) That was really what I felt quite honestly.

7.2.3. *Engaging the media reluctantly*

Mary:

So then more recently what I would do is I would just go away emotionally. I wasn't there. So all these media people who came to see us, they were like, "What's going on with her? She's just doesn't even really look that good, does she? She's not really happy, is she?" Not understanding that my ...

Jesus:

And she wasn't happy every time one member of the media came, of course.

Mary:

There was a cause and effect in terms of when the media entered - I wasn't very happy.

Jesus:

So Mary's sitting there. (AJ crosses his arms and looks grumpy) "What are they going to do to me now?"

Mary:

This is the feeling coming out of me, "Right, I can feel you judging us. Whatever." So I wasn't being very humble, was I? I wasn't being very humble - and I also wasn't being myself, which is really being humble.

Jesus:

It got to the point where I said to Mary that actually if I'm going to have a media interaction, you need to not be around. (Laughs)

Mary:

And I was like, "Good! Okay! I don't even want to be around." (Laughs)

Jesus:

Because actually I felt there were more negative spirit influences upon Mary and others who were with us doing the filming than there were upon the person who was the media person trying to do the interview. (Laughs)

Mary:

Yes so this is the state I was in - not even really wanting to be aware of all these - bound up stuff: "I love God and God's Laws and I love Divine Truth and I love our life but when it comes to the media, no. I don't even want to be humble to what's going on inside of me. It's a special case scenario," because there's so much fear in me.

Jesus:

We've all got special case scenarios. (Laughs)

7.2.4. *Interactions with the media from New Zealand*

Mary:

And when the last group of media approached us, so this was quite a few months ago now actually, we started liaising with the guys in New Zealand back in December and I was the point of contact on purpose because I realised that my approach and my agenda and my faith had been in very negative things. And I thought, "Hang on, if I'm going to honour God's Laws, my soulmate's giving me a lot of truth about how I'm actually behaving, what would it look like if I honoured God's Laws in this situation? What would it look like if I were humble, if I acknowledged I had my own will, and that I acknowledged that I was attracting this because God thought I was ready - I didn't, but God must."

Jesus:

And we had many discussions, didn't we, about how I see interactions compared to how Mary saw them, and we also had many discussions about how I could feel this as a big wall between myself and Mary as well because every time your partner or your soulmate has a different opinion to you on something it's like a wall between the two of you. Now I don't mind if somebody has a different opinion to me, but when the opinion is out of harmony with God's Truth, I can't accept it, no matter who has it.

So the problem is that I felt like I was being drawn more and more into the acceptance of God's Truth about these issues, and more and more Mary was opposing it and there was active opposition in Mary towards where God was leading our soul. So we had to have quite a number of conversations about that and how much that was actually blocking any flow between us as well.

Mary:

Yes and I would have to say that is probably the issue that caused me to behave differently. It wasn't actually that I thought, "Yes! Media! Rock on! Let's embrace this!" I went, "You know what, this is causing so much pain in my life in terms of my connection with God and my connection with my soulmate, I have to do something differently, and I have to start accepting some truth. And that is - hey I am living this life. I am here, I am saying I'm Mary Magdalene, and unless I think I'm going to change that, which I don't, maybe you're going to have to face facts and reality. It's a truth that's not going to go away. What, do you think the media's just going to go, 'Oh we'll forget those guys,' especially as more and more people start listening, which I believe will happen."

So I had to face the fact that this is an issue that's not going to go away and it's causing pain in my life. So I started liaising with the guys in New Zealand, and the first emotion that I had to work through was this feeling that I'm not allowed to say what happens and this is about my will.

Jesus:

Can I just say, I'm saying to Mary at this point, "Whose life is it that they want to interview? Like it's yours, isn't it? So how can you then say, from a logical perspective, that you're not going to say what happens? It's your life; you're allowed to say exactly what happens. If they have to jump over some hoops and jump around some tyres and roll over a bar and everything just to interview you, then that's what's going to have to happen to interview you; you're allowed to say what the person has to do."

Mary:

Yes and this is a part of me that is not well developed - my understanding of my own will. I feel that if I make anyone uncomfortable, I must modify my will and so I really had to process that because I'm the person liaising with these guys, and it did take six months for them to arrive here - or four or five months -and I feel strongly it was because I was working through these emotions. I kind of went through a bit of interaction, and I had to feel this yucky feeling I felt of almost guilt, of just saying, "No, we're going to have to record you, and this is the stipulation."

So I worked through some of that emotion, but I still didn't think that I would be involved in filming; I made no promises that I would be involved in the filming. This was also a really good step for me because in the past, I have always thought, "Well you know what, it's the right thing to do." What, it's just going to be is Jesus saying he's Jesus, and how unsupportive is it of that, am I, if I just sort of sit back and go, "You know what I'm just too afraid to do it"? So I just forced myself because it was the right thing to do.

This is also not embracing my own will. And I see you guys do this about things. It's not actual soul progress. I maybe did deal with some fear, I dealt with enough emotion to realise emotionally what I'm talking about now, but it really wasn't very productive. I could have faced the truth about what was happening inside of me a lot earlier, and been more honest because I realised that based on God's Laws, and based on spirit attraction, if I went into this new interaction with the same emotions that I had in the previous ones, I was only going to attract negative spirits. And could I really say then that if it all turned out negatively that it was just based on how corrupt the media is? Or maybe it has something to do with me, and what I attract, and the causes are something to do with my soul?

So, this is a long story, isn't it? I didn't think it was going to be this long! (Laughter) But anyway, we get to a couple of weeks before these guys are arriving and I'm still deciding if I'm in the right space. But this is beautiful for me because for the first time maybe in my life I feel like I have a choice - it's most loving if I'm in a crappy space to not participate and it's okay if I say I'm not going to participate. This is me starting to understand the truth about my will.

Also, I began to see, as I did those things and was more humble to the emotions that it was bringing up, and we had some beautiful discussions about having faith in the error and how much I would just believe that it was going to go badly, and what were the emotions that were driving this feeling? And I actually had some big cries about feeling disillusioned and it was all going to be terrible.

Jesus:

And we also had some discussions, didn't we, about how you wanted to feel that it was all going to be terrible before it began, and that way you could justify not doing it in the first place.

Mary:

I had an investment in this belief: it was helping me avoid fear. So right before they came, I realised, okay, I can do this. If I do it though, I have to not try and control anything apart from just be myself and I realised ethically this is the most loving thing to do. If I be myself: here I am, this is who I am, this is my experience, don't try to analyse what they're going to do with it, because actually, that's an expression of their free will and they're allowed to do whatever they want with it. And if I have any angst about it, there's an error in me and I realised I could go into this interaction one, choosing it, and also two, choosing to say, "No I don't want to do that, no I don't want to answer that question, no I don't want to be filmed in that way." I'd never had that feeling before either; I always felt they're powerful because I'm afraid, and I should do what they want.

Suddenly I had this new feeling that actually, no, I can just be myself and I can say yes or no to being there, and when I'm there I can say yes or no to answering a question or doing what they want. This was awesome! (Laughs) And I began, because I'm processing through this, to realise how much faith I had in error, and new truth started to be exposed to me.

We had the first interaction with the guys from New Zealand and that was it: I was just me, there was no facade, I was just there; here I am, this is who I am - and actually just because everyone else thinks I'm a freak, I'm not a freak, and I'm not going to act like I'm trying to control how you think I might be freaky or not - I'm just me, and this is who I am.

And I had so much fun. It was great! I loved those guys, you know. We got to have some good chats, and it was lovely.

7.2.5. *Mary's wardrobe choice for the interview with the New Zealand media*

Jesus:

Mary was there, sitting there in her crocs and slippers. (Laughter)

Mary:

Oh yes! Can I tell that part of the story too? Because it is a long story now. (Laughs) But I can't say I'm completely healed of these emotions, obviously. So on the day they were coming, I still had a lot of fear going on in my body, and I couldn't figure out what to wear at all because it was freezing and we were going to be outside. I didn't realise that I'd left half my clothes in the Kyabra packing and so I was like, "What! I don't have any winter clothes! What am I going to wear?" Fear, fear, fear.

Anyway in the end I found something, rushed outside, but I didn't have anything on my feet, so I just pulled my bed socks on and AJ's old crocs from beside the front door (laughter), and sat down. And here I am, being myself but there's still fear in me, because I said, "You're not going to film my feet, are you?" (Laughter) "Because, this is not really working with the outfit." (Laughter) They said, "No, no, no, no, it's all close ups." Okay.

And this was just such a beautiful, beautiful lesson for me about how much my soul is in play in these interactions because what happened during the filming was the producer took a couple of snaps, and right at the end Igor took a snap of us all together. What's in that photo? Bed socks and crocs! (Laughter) What went up on the Internet I found out later? Mary in bed socks and crocs (Laughter) and then people were commenting on the crocs! (Laughter) And I was like, "Wow! This is so tailor-made, people can see exactly my hole and they are triggering it."

So that was a really powerful, like silly, goofy lesson of reinforcing to me that, hey, God's Laws do really work - like I was thinking my soul had no power in this situation, really essentially my faith was: it doesn't matter who I am, what I do, how I feel, this situation is going to end this way, in a bad way - and in this whole experience I began to see no, it's really different to that. If I'm humble, if I embrace my will - not in a negative way, trying to control everything - but just to be myself, really amazing things can start to happen.

I thought the truth was the media is corrupt and we'll always be freaks forever. Now that might be true (laughs), I'm not sure yet, but the real truth, God's Truth, is if I embrace this lesson, this situation with humility, I will grow, no matter what else happens. And that is so powerful: that I will grow if I honour God's Laws, if I use my will in harmony with love, if I'm humble, if I'm truthful, and loving, then I will grow, I will have more capacity to love,

more capacity to be close to my soulmate and to God and that's what happened.

Now that is having faith in a truth whereas before all I could see was the error and I used my will according to that error and since then there's like been an explosion of media and I'm still not without fear, I'm still going, "Oh!" People want to put us on live daytime television, prime time television in England, and I'm thinking about, "What am I going to wear?" (Laughter)

Jesus:

Not the crocs!

Mary:

(Laughs) No I'm freaking out more about how am I going to be myself in a situation where I can feel so many people are watching me? But I certainly have faith that if I go into it with humility, you know what, it doesn't really matter if twenty million people think, "She's a bit flaky" if I've grown and that's the truth. So I hope that story fitted with the lesson. (Laughs)

Audience:

(Laughter) (Applause)

Jesus:

You see the faith in the error causes the exercise of your will towards the error, it causes you to think that truth is the error, and it causes you to not be humble to more truth, and as a result in the end you're just going to be feeding addictions, feeding all the things that in the end are not going to get you any closer to God. So the problem that we face is looking at all of the areas of our life where we believe the error is true. That's the problem we face.

Mary:

And we act accordingly to that, we don't challenge that with truth.

7.3. Having faith in error prevents prayer

Jesus:

Now the reason why we've talked about this with faith and prayer is because the biggest area in your life that is affected by this problem is the issue of prayer. You will not pray while you have faith in errors about God; you won't be able to generate the appropriate soul-based feelings about God or about yourself in order to pray.

So for example, many of you have faith in the belief that you are a bad person, now that prevents a flow of love between yourself and God; because you think you're a bad person, you stop people's love from entering you, you stop God's Love from entering you. That's a faith in an error that needs to go

if you're ever going to ever even receive Love from God; so it needs to be confronted, the error needs to be confronted rather than just believed.

Some of you believe that you are better than other people, some of you have that belief. It's evident in your day-to-day life and how you treat other people; you will have to confront that belief, that faith in the error. You're not better than other people from God's perspective, you're the same as other people from God's perspective. You have to confront that error and have faith in a different truth if you're ever going to actually receive Love from God, and if you are ever going to demonstrate love towards your neighbour.

8. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth

Mary:

Could we give some background on how we started to talk about these five aspects in relation to prayer, babe? Because it's actually something that you talked to me about, wasn't it, a little while ago?

Jesus:

Yes would you like to relay it?

Mary:

Yes, you're happy for me to do that?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So the other day I had a bit of a meltdown and I realised that ...

Jesus:

As Mary does sometimes.

Mary:

As I do and you'll get to see it on camera because we were filming a Padgett message discussion. (Laughs) We were talking about receiving God's Love and acting in harmony with God's Love, and I was saying, "Look if you just ask for the Love it changes everything. I feel like it makes you more sensitive." Basically the feeling that was inside of me during the discussion that was making me tense and then meltdown, was the feeling like, "If only five years ago I had just asked for the Love, the way I ask for the Love now, everything would have happened differently." And I feel like, "Argh" with myself that I didn't because like I said to you earlier I feel ashamed about a lot of the things that I did when I lacked humility and all of these kinds of things.

Jesus:

And I said to Mary, "It's not true," because five years ago you were in a very different place: five years ago, when I met you, you had very little humility, you had very little desire for truth, you were exercising your will and faith in a direction of error almost constantly, and all of those things had to be addressed before you would actually long for God's Love.

Mary:

Because I have received a lot of God's Love in my two thousand years of life - a lot - but in the last five years, in the last thirty-four, thirty-five years, I haven't received that much, guys and I see that there's a lot of focus in everyone of like trying to get it right, and trying, "Argh." This is why sometimes you panic when new truth is presented and you're like, "Hang on, let me control the flow of truth here, explain it to me a bit more," rather than just allowing that panicky feeling because I feel like everyone's trying to meet the bar and get it right or think they've already got it, when actually the truth being presented is confronting the fact that they haven't already got it.

So I said to my dear soulmate, who is so patient and kind when I have meltdowns (laughs), "Well what happened?" Now I feel like I can long and I receive God's Love, every time but you know I didn't ask for four years, I just didn't ask. "What was that about? And how did I get to this point where suddenly I feel like I can ask and receive?" And he said to me, "Well you weren't really looking at those other aspects within you that were causing you to be so shut down." And really when we talk about prayer, we have to talk about these things - the loving use of our will, the truth and humility.

Jesus:

Yes, obviously we are capable of praying right from the time we hear about God and that God has Love to give us; we are capable of doing it but the problem for most of us is that we try it once or twice or whatever and it doesn't seem to work, so we then think, "Well either what AJ's saying is not true or maybe it's true but it's only true for certain people or maybe it's true but he hasn't given us all the details and it's all his fault that it's not happening."

Mary:

Or, "I have to just deal with all my mum and dad stuff, and have a feel ..."

Jesus:

"And then it might start happening."

Mary:

Or, "Actually maybe this little feeling, maybe that was God's Love."

Jesus:

The feelings you get from spirits, maybe they were God's Love: we often tell ourselves that, and many of you are doing that too; you're telling yourself that the love that you are receiving or have been receiving is from God but it's only been from spirits feeding your addictions. So we have a tendency to do all of these justifications and then what we finish up doing is - after these justifications occur - we have this tendency either to give up, or to just feel that it's all just rubbish anyway, or we go into this place of self-attack, where you're saying, "There must be something wrong with me. Like the prayer says that I am the pinnacle of God's creation, but I feel like I'm the dregs of God's creation and maybe that's what the problem is." And we go through lots of different issues. We have a tendency to feel about some of these issues but we also have a tendency to deny the feelings about those issues.

Now as a result, we have yet to learn humility, we have very little desire or passion for truth, we have yet to exercise our will in harmony with love, even in harmony with love of ourselves, let alone love of anyone else, and we have faith in the error. Now that's the place we start, that's the position we're in when we start this process: we have these qualities that are all undeveloped in us, or misapplied; they're all going somewhere in some direction that's out of harmony with the proper exercise of these particular qualities.

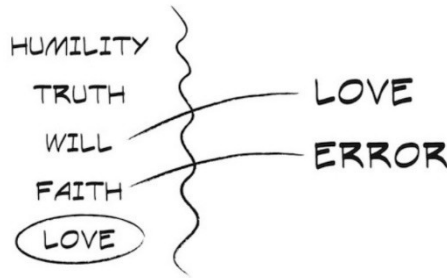
As a result of those qualities being exercised out of harmony with love, out of harmony with truth, and our will also being exercised in the same direction and our faith in the error being present, we are going to have to go through a series of experiences that correct that position before we receive Love.

So for example you cannot receive Love if you believe God does not exist at all - you can receive Love if you believe that God might exist - but if you actually feel in your heart that God doesn't exist at all and you're not going to let go of that position, no matter what, you will not receive God's Love. It's as simple as that but if you're willing to accept that there is the potential that God exists and ask for Love under those circumstances, you can receive God's Love. In other words you're willing to experiment: one is having faith in an error, the error being, "God does not exist", and the faith being, "I believe with all my heart God does not exist"; the other is having faith in a truth or at least allowing the potential of such a truth to exist, and that allows an opening of your soul, and therefore something can flow.

And this is what we do with most of these qualities (humility, truth, will, faith and love) - we do not develop them. If we're honest with ourselves, the majority of us want love, is that not true? The majority of us want love if we're honest with ourselves; the majority of us do want love. We have some misgivings about it, many of us, like we're worried that it might control us, or we're worried that the person who loves us might want to control us, and

so forth, which are all misgivings that we have, but in the end a lot of the times we do want some love, that is the quality that we want. But we are unwilling to develop the qualities required to receive it.

In other words, we're unwilling to shift our faith away from the error or we're unwilling to use our will in harmony with the love that we've already received.



***Having faith in the error and not using will
in a loving direction prevents sincere prayer***

In other words, we receive a little bit of Love and then that Love tells us that we've got to go to our partner and tell him the truth that five years ago I cheated on her or him and we feel unwilling. We don't want to do that, it's going to create a mess; it might break up our relationship. "You know it happened five years ago anyway, now it's all past, dead and buried now. The other person that we cheated on our partner with has gone on their merry way and it's all over now anyway." We might tell ourselves all these stories: in other words we're not using our will in harmony with love or truth, we're not being humble to what will happen if we just fully disclose our life, even to our partner.

8.1. Examining personal growth

Jesus:

What the majority of us do is we want the Love but we're unwilling to do the rest of the things required in order to continuously receive it and that's our problem: that's why we don't receive much of it and that's why we don't grow.

So one way to work out whether this has been happening in your life is to look at your personality and character five years ago, if it's been five years since you've heard about receiving Love; look at your personality and character now, right at this point in time, now, and compare your personality and character and how you relate to other people, how you relate to your children, how you relate to your partner, how your relationship with God is, and be honest with yourself - what do you find?

9.1. Receiving Divine Love is dependent upon our will

Jesus:

And this is a part of the science of prayer. There are conditions under which communication with God, which remember yesterday we suggested was a flow of Love between God and ourselves, there are times when that cannot happen because of how we have exercised our will - your will is more powerful than God's Love.

Now that didn't go down well. (Laughter) Now I'm not saying that from a power perspective, it's more powerful, what I'm saying is the way God constructed your soul is this: He gave you the ability to choose what enters it and He gave you this ability and this ability is within you; you can reject anything from entering it. This also means that you can personally reject God's Love from entering your soul. In that way, your soul is more powerful than God's Love as respects to your soul, not as respects to the rest of the Universe - God's Love is much more powerful there than your soul - but as respects your own individual soul, what you have enter it, and what you have exit your soul, is completely under your personal control, your soul's personal control.

God Himself will not force anything to enter you: God will not manipulate your will. Many of you say, "I'm afraid that if I receive God's Love that I'll have to do what God wants me to do." No, God's not like that; God will not even manipulate your will to do anything, even after you've received the Love and the reality is you will not receive Love unless your soul is open to its reception. In other words, you have complete control over whether God's Love enters you or not, no one else has control over that; even God does not have control over that, you're the person with control over it.

And every time you think you're longing for God's Love and don't feel it and don't feel it enter you, it's because your soul is exercising its control, not because of any other reason. There's no magical thing going on from God's perspective. God's not going, "Yes I don't think I will give her Love right at this moment because I just don't feel like it." There is always control being exercised by your own soul over the experience of Love flowing into your soul.

9.2. Prayer creates more humility

Jesus:

In this regard you must understand one of the primary sciences of prayer: remember true prayer opens the hole in the soul - remember I drew yesterday a circle and I said imagine that's your soul; it creates an opening in your soul so that Love can flow in - that's what prayer does. Prayer will also automatically as a result of it, and its nature, open any hole in your soul

to allow any error to flow out; that's humility. Prayer, true prayer, creates more humility; it is one of the sciences of prayer, true prayer does that - so if it hasn't been happening then it hasn't been true prayer, it's only been just an intellectual concept of prayer.



*Prayer creates an opening in the soul, allowing
Love to flow in (top) and error to flow out (bottom)*

9.3. *Developing a sincere longing for God's Love*

Mary:

Could I ask a clarifier?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So these five qualities that you've raised with us this morning.

Jesus:

These ones here (humility, faith, will, truth and love).

Mary:

Yes, if we acknowledge that these five qualities are somehow related to prayer, are they part of this building on each other process, or are they pre-requisites for actual opening of the soul to a sincere longing?

Jesus:

See I would not call them pre-requisites so much as aspects or qualities that are required for it to happen; pre-requisites sort of suggest that you've got to do it before you receive anything. What I'm suggesting is you have to do this as you're receiving it, not before, but as; in the moment of reception this has to be the case.

So if in the moment of your desire for God's Love you also have no exercise of your will in any positive direction towards love, then of course it's going to be your intellect praying, it's not going to be your soul having a feeling of desire for God's Love.

Mary:

I feel as adults we're very afraid of the sensation of longing. Most of us as children have experienced a feeling of longing and often been disappointed or something's happened and we shut down this very emotional and opening sensation of longing.

9.3.1. *An analogy of a child wanting a lolly***Jesus:**

Can I just say, do you remember when you were a kid, and you wanted a candy or a lolly bar, something that was your favourite one? Do you remember that "no" really wasn't an option from your parents? You remember that? There was just this, "Ah! I want it," and they say, "Shut up or I'll belt you," and you still can't shut up! (Laughs)

Mary:

And you're thinking about it, you can almost taste it. It's like your focal point.

Jesus:

All of your desires are focused on it so much that you can't even stop yourself from doing it even when you're threatened with violence. Did you notice that when you were a child? Now you have to be threatened with violence and it carried out a number of times before you probably shut up. That's how strong the suppression of your will had to be before you started suppressing your own desire and what I'm suggesting to you is that's the kind of desire that needs to be involved in prayer, exactly that.

10. *Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth***Mary:**

And this is where I feel like we can't kid ourselves sometimes when we say, "Yes I'm praying," when there's not a really heart opening process involved; that's what true prayer is - a very, very sincere opening thing, which is why I asked the question about the five qualities because I can't discern where they fit together. I can't seem to pray unless I feel, or I desire to pray and then I'm these five qualities (love, truth, humility, faith and will), or I'm these things and then I'm praying but they all seem to be together inside of me.

Jesus:

But the difference is that you can't actively use these things out of harmony with love and expect to receive Love: so you can't actively be proud or arrogant and expect to receive Love, you can't actively believe in the error and expect to receive Love, you can't actively use your will out of harmony with love and expect to receive more Love, you can't actively have faith in an

error and expect to receive more Love. So we need to soften to these things in order to receive and these things are all going to assist us to receive in fact.

10.1. Developing the five qualities rather than focusing on addictions

Jesus:

And what I suggested to Mary was, "You don't have to worry about your addictions, you don't have to worry about your fears, you don't have to worry about anything else other than these five qualities for the rest of your life, really."

You don't have to worry about working out whether you did the right thing, the wrong thing, whether you're making a mistake, whether you should do an experiment, don't do an experiment; you know all the intellectual gymnastics that you've been doing? I don't do it. All I worry about are those five things: every single decision that I'm faced with at every single moment, all I ask myself is about those five things - that's it. And I do it whether I want to do it or not because I know if I don't want to do it, I'll be triggered into some kind of emotion that will expose to me the reason why I didn't want to do it.

So if I don't want to use my will in harmony with love, I sit there and go, "Wow, I don't want to use my will in harmony with love now, right now. I just want to close down and stop being open." That's my use of my will out of harmony with love. "Wow there's something going on here for me." Admit the truth to myself about those five qualities and there's a very high likelihood you will never be stagnant for the rest of your life; you'll continuously grow.

Mary:

So in the front of my journal now I have written, "Are my actions humble, in harmony with God's Truth, faithful to truthful things rather than erroneous things, and in harmony with love?" If my actions are arrogant, or resistive, are avoiding a truth, if they have faith in error-based things and if they are unloving, then I cannot grow.

Jesus:

And I am using my will actively to be in disharmony with all of God's Universal Laws.

Mary:

Which is a lot simpler than trying to analyse what addiction is at play because the addictions get exposed in me so rapidly now.

Jesus:

If you focus on developing those five qualities from a pure, sincere perspective, you'll find every addiction will be confronted, every one; the whole reason why we don't do it is because we don't want our addictions confronted. If you think about how many opportunities you've had to tell the truth about your personal life in the time that you've known me and yet you've not even told the truth about your personal life to your own partner, then you'd go, "Well obviously I don't have much of a love for truth; haven't developed that yet. Obviously I'm not humble to what might happen, to what might occur when I tell them the actual truth of how I feel; I'm not humble to the results, so I don't want to be either." Be honest.

Then ask yourself, would you like your future to be different? Because if you would like your future to be different, you're going to have to develop these qualities ; it'll be forced upon you, not because of somebody else forcing it upon you, but because without developing these qualities no change will actually take place to your soul and if you want to change, these qualities have to be developed - it's as simple as that.

10.2. Developing the five qualities are essential for growth

Jesus:

So I'm not telling you what you have to do to develop them, I'm just saying they have to be developed if you want to change and if you want to have a relationship with God at any point in time in the future to the point of atonement with God, these qualities must change; they must grow.

Mary:

It's the growth in those qualities. Often I'm so involved in a process and change happens and I can't really understand exactly what's happened because it's all been so emotional - but what I can now see from the discussion that we had is that, remember earlier I said I was "the rock" when we met five years ago; there wasn't just one blocked emotion; it was like total soul constipation. (Laughter)

Jesus:

We were driving in the car this morning, and she doesn't want me to repeat it but I will. She said it was like stools of constipation popping out of her. (Laughter) I thought that was a wonderful imagery. (Laughter)

Mary:

Probably not that I want you to be having about me, but anyway, my soul was all very blocked up, and it has been the developing of those qualities that has softened me enough in order to have a longing. And so it doesn't have to take you five years, it just took me that long, but really focusing on those qualities, which I didn't realise that's what I was doing. But at every turn

really I was developing humility, more and more desiring to face truth, especially about myself, and the issues of faith and love. Finally, really this idea that I have a will - my will to please others and to get their approval, was really how I was using my will -and really coming to understand the pain of that and how much little that meant I was actually expressing my own self and my own will. I think that was the final missing link for me actually then longing, really longing to God, using my will in harmony with those things; to ask for God's Love, to further refine me with that Love.

10.3. Fear prevents the development of the five qualities

Jesus:

So one of the things that I have mentioned all the way through is this error and fear-based thing - so let's just remind you of that before we go to our break - it's our desire to stay in that state of fear that causes the lack of development of every single one of these qualities.

FEAR

So with Mary I've just simplified it right down to one thing: I've said that all of these qualities will naturally develop as you receive Love. So as you receive Love there will be a development of these qualities because in the moment of receiving Love one of these qualities has to be developed - one or more, and usually all of them has to be developed to receive Love. And they would all confront fear, and if you're unwilling to feel fear - or even can we say better than that - if you do not desire to feel your fear, if you have no desire to feel the fear that you have within you, then at some point the fear will influence every single one of these qualities.

FEAR

NO DESIRE

Mary:

Remember how I said I didn't ask for Love for four years? That's because I knew that I would ask for Love and it would confront every one of my fears, just the asking. I guess I knew that from a soul perspective, being who I am, but certainly starting to ask confronts fear in all of those areas.

Jesus:

So if you believe you are looking or seeking Divine Love, and you think you're praying, and you know you're not receiving it, or it feels like you're not receiving it, there's only really one question you have to ask yourself - what am I afraid of? Right now, what am I afraid of? That's the only question you have ask yourself because you'll always be afraid of something; that's the only thing that is governing what's happening.

It'll be the way you're using your will: like you're afraid to use your will in a positive direction; or you are afraid of changing your belief systems, you want to believe in the error; you're afraid of believing in the truth, you want to believe in the error; or you want the truth to be error even; or you don't want to be humble, you don't want to feel - you don't want to have to feel the emotion that is really there, not the ones that you would like to be there, all the ones that tell you that you're a nice, kind, lovely person? You know those ones, those emotions? You like feeling those ones, and all the ones that tell you that mum and dad, they were the persons who did all the damage to you - you want to feel all those emotions. But you don't want to feel all the emotions that are there because of the exercise of your own will out of harmony with love, the things that tell you that you've actually being a crappy person in your life at times, where you've done a lot of damage to other people and you've harmed them, and you chose to do it, you chose to do it even when you had a different choice, you chose to do it - you don't want to feel those emotions. That's the lack of humility.

These are the kind of things that are present that will stop prayer, well, it won't even happen; prayer won't even happen with those emotions because to pray there has to be that sincere flow of love between you and God; that's the way God communicates with you.

Mary:

But the beauty, isn't it, is when we have the courage to pray like that, with humility and desiring truth and really wanting to face fear, then suddenly God can enter the picture and it helps us so much and we begin to develop those qualities exponentially, don't we? Suddenly humility is growing and we're feeling the benefits of it and we're starting to feel how loving truth is and how much power it gives us to change, and we start to welcome those things, don't we?

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

It's like a snowball.

Jesus:

Basically it's cutting out the fear from being our god and then making God our god and the development of these qualities our primary concern. For the majority of us, fear is our god and the development of these qualities is immaterial: they're immaterial because we only develop them when it doesn't interfere with our fear.

Mary:

Can you see how that was the case with my story with the media? In that scenario fear was my god, and I was just under that dictate and that was what was ruling and governing that situation for me and essentially it governed a lot of the outcomes. And then when I said, "Hang on what's God's Truth about this situation? How can I be in harmony with God's Laws in this situation?" A whole other reality started to happen for me and that's because fear was no longer my god. I went, "Hang on, actually God's more powerful than everything in this situation. What does God feel about this situation? How can I be more in harmony with that?" And, surprise, surprise, things got better.

Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 2

11. The science of prayer (continued)

Jesus:

I would really like to now focus on just talking about prayer itself and the effects on your soul, and why it is so essential for your soul and its future development. I feel that many of us still don't understand its importance; how essential it is for your future. I still see in many a desire to focus on the physical or what I would call the metaphysical, the so-called "spiritual", without the soul being involved and it's essential with prayer that the soul is involved.

11.1. God communicates through love

Jesus:

So let's revise what we talked about a little bit yesterday. Remember we started last night with this aspect of communication - how God communicates, what's God's language. So God's language is?

Audience:

Love.

Jesus:

Love and because it's God's language, we could call it the Divine Love, or God's Love. So what God is teaching you is how to communicate in God's language. So in the end, the language that God would like you to speak in is your love, so this is human love, if you like; how we respond in return to God.

COMMUNICATION

LOVE (DIVINE)

LOVE (HUMAN)

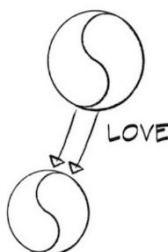
11.1.1. Divine Love transforms the human soul

Jesus:

Now the flow of this love is going to determine all other things in your life: it's going to determine how much truth you get into at some point in your future, how much faith you have, how much you exercise your will, and in fact are totally conscious of your will, and how much humility you develop. It's going to determine all of the five things that we've mentioned before, those five qualities, all those feelings; it's going to open up every one of those feelings.

In addition, it's going to control the rest of your existence in terms of how much you're able to grow because without receiving Divine Love you cannot grow beyond the sixth dimension of the spirit world; you can never grow beyond that. And there are literally and there are going to be in the future billions of people who choose to not grow beyond that point because they refuse to receive Love from God.

Love from God is the transformational ingredient in your soul's transformation from being one type of creature to another. So we were all created as human souls, we have the potential to become more than that; so God has this beautiful creation with the human soul. Remember our human soul is the two halves combined, and there is God's Soul, which of course is infinite in nature and so much larger. Without this Love that flows into the human soul, this human soul is not capable of growth beyond a certain point by itself; we are completely dependent on God's Love for our future continued everlasting growth.



*The flow of God's Love from God's Soul (above)
into the human soul (below) transforms the human soul*

11.1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God and our soulmate

Jesus:

So this flow of love is the essential thing to understand: this is also the essential thing to aim for in your future - to have a continuous flow of love between yourself and God, and eventually to have a continuous flow of love between yourself and the other half of yourself, your soulmate. They are the two biggest and most beneficial things that you could ever develop in your own life. Most of us don't believe that; that's why you're not developing those two things. If you truly believed it, you would be developing those things above every other thing that you do; you would be spending more time doing that than you would spending time doing everything else.

Remember last year I gave a talk about "What Is Your Treasure?" (20121216 The Human Soul - What Is Your Treasure?) I talked about having this analysis of the way in which you spend your time because it's a very good indicator of how important you find things. The majority of us spend very

little time developing our relationship with God and many of us spend even less time developing our relationship with our other half of our soul - we spend a lot of time doing and very little time in development.

So you know all these self-development courses that you can go on? Well God is going to put you through the biggest self-development course of your life, (laughter) but it needs to be engaged with your will; your will has to engage it. God will not force you through this course; every step of the way God is not going to make you do anything - it has to be driven by your will.

So prayer, this communication between yourself and God, is completely driven by your will. If it's not happening, if there's not a flow of love coming out of you towards God, or not a flow of Love coming out of God towards you - and it's certainly coming out of God - but it's not entering you, then it's to do with how you are exercising your will. We must understand that; we've got to stop blaming God for us not receiving God's Love, and see it as a direct result of how we are exercising our own will; and you need to stop blaming your soulmate for you not feeling your soulmate's love. You must see that it's an exercise of your will; you see the more you exercise your will in the direction of love, the more you will receive these kinds of love and the more you will develop.

Now if this is the communication method, then of course it's imperative that we begin to develop this communication method in our day-to-day life. So the communication, the flow of love between ourselves and God, it's imperative that we spend time having this flow occur. With regard to the love that we express with our friends and neighbours and in particular with our other half of our soul, it's imperative that we develop the flow of love. Stop being afraid of love and start developing it; allow yourself to experience it, it will soften you immensely - it's the cause of all other development that you'll ever achieve.

And remember God's Love transforms not only yourself in your current state into something that's pure, but will continue to transform you in an infinite manner if you continue to desire it. So because our love is finite, if I'm expressing love to Mary - and it's only my love that I'm expressing to Mary - there's a finite limit to how much love I can give because I'm a finite individual and there's a finite limit to how much Mary can currently receive because she's currently a finite individual. But if we both grow in harmony with God's Love, God's Love expands our soul and therefore makes it so that we can also share a more infinite style of love with each other that's continuously growing.

So between a soulmate couple there would be no such thing as a stagnant relationship if we did this; there would be no such thing as falling out of love after you've gotten in love because the love would continue to grow and continue to grow exponentially as we receive Divine Love. Divine Love is

causing our soul to stretch and expand into a new creature, and we must understand this; even from an intellectual perspective, we must start to gain some kind of faith about that process, if we're ever going to engage our will to do it.

This communication is the most important thing you can learn about prayer; this flow of love.

12. Audience questions

12.1. God's Love cannot be lost once it is received

Jesus:

Jenny, would you like to ask a question about it? Okay. It's not a fear-based question is it? She's considering. Have the mic and let me see whether it's a fear-based question.

Participant Female:

I think it's constructive.

Jesus:

Fire away.

Participant Female:

Can you lose Divine Love by your denial?

Jesus:

Yes see that's a fear-based question. If God is infinite, and God's Soul is infinite, and God's Love is infinite, and also ever-present, then logically what's the answer to your question?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

Okay, so that's it, that's the answer. (Laughs)

12.2. Determining truth through a relationship with God

Jesus:

Can you see how many times you can determine the answer to your own questions just by using a bit of logic? And you've got to ask yourself why is it that you want another person to confirm your answer? We are addicted to having other people confirm our answers - that we get directly from God most of the time - and that's all about an addiction, an addiction to approval.

The reason why many of us cannot hear God is because we receive a bit of God's Love, we get the truth on a certain subject, the truth confronts the concepts of the people around us, and so we want their approval and instead

of allowing ourselves to feel that emotion, instead of allowing ourselves to be humble to that emotion, we ask a question and another question and another question and another question, when we know the answers to many of the questions we're asking already. We just don't trust ourselves because we feel too afraid to trust ourselves; we're worried that we're going to be the only person standing up for the truth that we already believe in, and so what we do is we want some support from somebody else, some confirmation.

Now I haven't had the luxury of any confirmation from another person with anything that I've learnt my entire life, in two thousand years: that's why I'm quite certain about what I've learnt, because when you have a relationship with God, you get confirmation through that relationship and if you learn to have faith in it and trust it, that's all you need. It's lovely when you meet up with other people who have the same relationship with God, and who have the same experience that you've had in terms of the answers to the questions, but you don't need that to happen.

The reason why many of you are not sharing what you've learnt thus far is because you're afraid and you want confirmation from people that are never going to confirm the truth of what your experience is; they're not going to confirm it because they haven't had the experience; they're only ever going to confirm it if they went and chose to go through the experience. We're so afraid to be the only one.

You look at all the primary discoveries on this planet that have ever occurred, there was usually an initial person who was the only one who believed it: the same applies to the medical profession, the same applies to the scientific professions, the same applies to all of the professions you can think of - there was usually a first person. Do you think they had it easy, the first person? No.

13. The science of prayer (continued)

13.1. Prayer opens the soul to God's Love

Jesus:

Okay so let's get back to the communication. So there's prayer - what does it do to your soul? What does prayer itself do to your soul? Not the reception of God's Love, but prayer.

Participant Male:

Prayer opens my soul.

Jesus:

So it opens your soul up to ...?

Participant Male:

God's Love, which He wants to give me.

Jesus:

Yes, very good. So there's our soul, the container of the soul, and it creates an opening that was previously closed; that's the case. Previously it was closed because God didn't create you with an automatic opening to Divine Love; He gave you free will and you have to exercise that will in order to have this relationship with God - God's not forcing you into a relationship. You see if God created your soul with an automatic opening to Divine Love, then He would be forcing you into a relationship with Him and God's Love is so pure that He will never force you to do anything, including force you to receive His Love.

So God created your soul closed to God's Love: that's the opposite to what most people believe; your soul is created closed to God's Love for one primary reason - because He gave you the gift of free will and you can open your own soul and so the opening of your own soul is under your control.

So God created it closed, but with the potential of you opening it to the reception of God's Love and your decision to make the opening not only allows God's Love to flow in, but also creates an expression of love from your soul towards God.



***Prayer opens the soul to give love to God
and receive Love from God***

Now this causes God a great deal of joy. I don't know if you felt it yesterday, but when I stated how much joy God gets from you feeling love for God, could you feel God in that moment? Many of you had the experience of feeling God in that moment confirm what I said to you; this feeling that comes from God that, "You are My child, I love you, and I love to get your love in return." Because it's the one thing that God can't take from you - mind you God is not going to take anything from you - but God has decided to not take this love from you but rather wait until you're ready and willing to give it.

13.1.1. The message about soul opening in the prayer given to James Padgett

Participant Female:

I hear what you're saying that we have to ask for God's Love to flow in, and yet in the prayer it says, "I pray you will open up my soul to the inflowing of Your Love." Can you talk about that, please?

Jesus:

Yes, remember that everything that we transmitted to Padgett isn't perfectly true: it was all based around his own emotional feelings and experiences as well; so every channelling that we gave to James Padgett was limited in its ability for James to understand, depending on his own emotional condition.

Now he wanted to feel like God was going to force him into doing something, and from his childhood - he grew up in a Christian faith - he had this belief system about will, about having to give up your will for God and this belief system did have an impact on the channellings we gave to him.

The reality is Divine Love - as we said to him in another message in the Padgett messages, you can read a message from myself in the Padgett messages where I state categorically - that Divine Love does not open up the soul to receive Divine Love, I said that prayer opens up the soul to receive Divine Love. So there is a direct contradiction between that: my message in the Padgett messages and the prayer itself - so we must understand that.

13.1.2. God influences operations around us to encourage the opening of our soul

Jesus:

However, God does have operations that surround us, not referring to the reception of Divine Love, but rather operations that God influences other people, other beings, other spirits and other people around us, to open up our soul, to cause the opening of our soul: in other words, God tries to influence, through the influence of other people that are already connected to God, to give us help to decide to open up our soul.

Mary:

Yes even the operation of God's Laws I feel are there to help open us up to God's Love: so when I pray that part of the prayer, it's about me being sensitive to everything that's in play to open me up, that God's already put there to open me up to the Love.

Jesus:

So God has placed Her Laws there to open up the soul, God has placed all of these spirit people who are now at-one with God to help you open up your soul, and to give you truth, to help you open up your soul.

God also has provided laws like the Law of Cause and Effect, the Law of Attraction, and these other laws to cause the opening of your soul. So when you pray for God to open up your soul, you're actually praying to be sensitive to all of these things that are going to cause your soul to open but the reality is Divine Love itself will not force itself upon your soul - you have to make the choice to receive it; prayer is your choice to receive it, your choice to open up to receive.

13.2. Prayer is a longing to give and receive love

Jesus:

Now this is the operation upon your soul that you must understand from a scientific perspective: without prayer your soul will not open, therefore it cannot receive; without prayer towards God your soul will not open to God and therefore cannot receive anything from God. Without prayer towards your other half - which remember is a feeling of love coming from you and a desire coming from you to receive and to give love to the other half of your soul - without that prayer coming out of your soul, exercised towards your other half, you will not receive love from the other half. You can't give it without being open to the reception; many of you believe you can give love without receiving any, or receive some without having to give any -and love doesn't work like that.

Mary:

It's an important thing you're saying about longing, isn't it? That longing is not just the desire for love but the desire to give love.

Jesus:

It's not just the desire to receive; it's the desire to give too, a longing for the relationship. You see if I long for a relationship with God, then that opens my heart to the relationship. If I long for a relationship with my other half, this opens my heart to the relationship. Remember I said these are the two biggest relationships that are going to affect the rest of your infinite development and in fact, without these relationships, no infinite development is possible, none - you get to a limited state of the sixth dimension, and that is it.

Mary:

This is also why a lot of spirits in the sixth dimension are not with their soulmate - because they haven't developed this quality of longing. This is why also developing your relationship with God has so many benefits in helping you develop your relationship with your soulmate; because not only are you in that relationship with God dealing with the injuries that you have inside of you that block your proper perception of your soulmate or recognition of your soulmate, but you're also developing this quality of longing, which is so vital to that relationship.

Jesus:

So let's say your soulmate comes along and does some things that you feel hurt by. If you still desire an openness to love, you will stay open to the hurt, you'll stay open to the potential of this hurt. Now with the relationship with God, we don't have to do that because God's never going to hurt us. So it's great when you're developing your relationship with God, when you're not receiving Love in your relationship with God, you know it's not because God doesn't want to give it, it's because you're blocked to the reception. The beauty of that is that even if you feel hurt by that, you know it's your own hurt, it's not God feeling bad about you.

So, if you think about the prayer and the effect that prayer has on your soul, basically what we're stating is that you've got this beautiful relationship with the Creator, and there's your half of the soul - let's say if you're a male, or female, it doesn't matter - you've developed a longing to receive and give love with God, which is your method of communication and the method by which you're going to establish a relationship with God.

13.3. God is perfect in giving and receiving love**Jesus:**

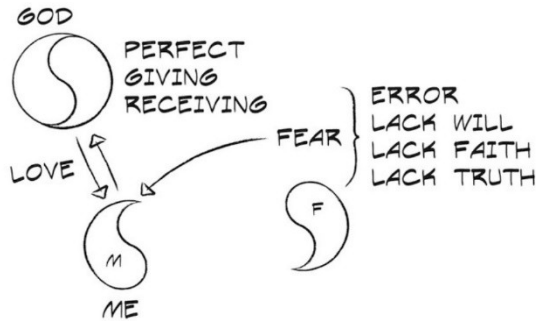
So we have this flow of love that begins and it will be dependent upon how much I'm willing to stay open to both the giving and the receiving of the love; God is perfect in giving and receiving love, God is a perfect giver and receiver.



***God is perfect in giving and receiving love
in our relationship with God***

So if there is a blockage in the flow of this love between yourself and God, it can only be on your end - that's the only place it can be, something in you that blocks its flow.

Now remember we talked about fear and the influence of fear: if there's an influence of fear upon the soul -which comes with the accompanied influences of error, a lack of will, a lack of faith, a lack of truth - then of course that's going to have an effect of shutting down this feeling of love that's flowing between yourself and God, somehow on your end because God does not have any of these things.



***Fear in the human half soul can block
the flow of love between God and the half soul***

God doesn't have a lack of will or a lack of faith or a lack of truth. God doesn't go, "Oh yes, you know, yes Vlad wants a relationship with me, but do I really want a relationship with Vlad?" (Laughter) "Maybe not." (AJ strokes his beard) "He needs to let his beard grow longer and I'll wait for some indiscriminate thing until he does something that is ..." No, God's not like that. People on the Earth are, are they not? They'll often be picky and choosy when they're going to have a relationship with you, but God is not like that. God desperately desires, and I don't think the word is "desperate" that I'm looking for, but ...

Mary:
Deeply.

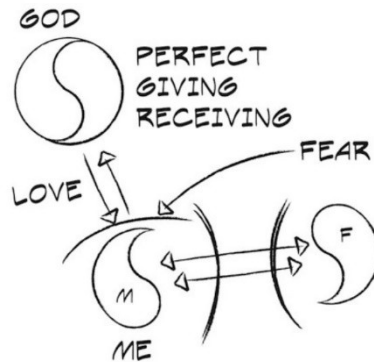
Jesus:
Intensely desires is probably the better word, God intensely desires a relationship with you, God intensely desires to receive your love. So God has an intense desire to give you Her Love and receive yours and God is perfect in it, God is perfected in it; there is no blockage on God's end, God's not constipated with love using Mary's analogy. (Laughter)

Mary:
I thought we were going to forget that analogy. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Everyone will remember that. (Laughter) I hope anyway! Every time you go to the toilet now you'll remember that. (Laughter)

So it's like we put this blockage up - which either blocks the outgoing love, which is the feeling of expression of our own love for God, or it blocks the incoming, the expression of God's Love for us - we are the persons who construct the blockages.

Now the difference between that and the relationship with our soulmate is that unfortunately, because we are both often not perfected in love at the same time, then it means that both of us could be blocked - and probably are blocked - towards the love flowing in one or both directions. Now that becomes quite confusing because how you do work out whether it's you that's blocked or the other person that's blocked? Well normally what we do is we say it must be the other person! (Laughs) That's what we normally do, isn't it? But unfortunately often it's ourselves.



Fear creates blockages to giving and receiving love between ourselves and God and ourselves and our soulmate

Jesus:

The beauty of developing our relationship with God is this relationship with God will unblock us and it's independent of God - in the sense that it's not dependent on whether God has got injuries or not because God has no injuries with regard to the giving and receiving of love - so if there's a blockage in the relationship, it's our end; we know straight away the problem is our end. As we repair these blockages in love on our end, we are automatically repairing the blockages of love towards our other half; if we're sincere that's what will exactly occur.

Now many of us are not sincere; we have fears and that causes us to not be sincere. So we don't repair the blockage of love and then we also notice that we're noticed that we're not receiving God's Love and that's usually because of our lack of sincerity to receive and give love.

13.3.1. An example of a participant who feels unable to give love to God

Participant Female:

AJ I'm getting a bit disturbed and upset because I just don't feel as if I'd ever be able to give God any love. (Participant starts crying)

Jesus:

Why do you feel that?

Participant Female:

I feel as if I haven't got any to give.

Jesus:

Why do you feel that?

Participant Female:

I just do and also if I had any love to give Him, it would be so unworthy to give it to Him.

Jesus:

Yes see that one is now a faith in an error.

Participant Female:

It is, I know that.

Jesus:

The first one is a resistance to an emotion, so you've just displayed two things: a lack of humility and a faith in an error. So let's talk about both of them and see how they play out: let's look at the first one. You said you don't feel ... what were your words?

Participant Female:

I don't feel as if I'm capable of giving God any love.

Jesus:

So there is a resistance in you towards feeling that you are capable as a result of that emotion. So what would be the best course of action if you felt that?

Participant Female:

It would be prayer.

Jesus:

Wouldn't it be just to grieve that you feel like you're incapable of loving somebody? That would be humble, can you see that? Now it's interesting - as soon as you contemplate the fact that the blockage is your soul, straight away you get into an emotion you haven't gotten to in the four or five years that I've known you - isn't that interesting? All we have to do is contemplate what's going on in this relationship and before we know it, we're in an emotion that's blocked us to that relationship.

This emotion that you feel - that you're not capable of giving love to another person - is a blockage; it's not true, it's a feeling you have and it's also a fear you have but you need to allow yourself to feel it by just doing what you just did, having a bit of a cry about it, and in the end you might need a bit of long cry about it to release it.

The second thing, when you said, "I believe that my love isn't worthy," that's not a truth. It is another feeling you have but it's also a faith in an error in the sense that you're saying, "I'm not going to have this relationship with God because I'm not worthy to even begin it," rather than going, "I want to have this relationship with God and I'm willing to feel my own unworthiness in the relationship." So can you see how humility and faith are playing out even in your relationship with God?

Participant Female:

So I've stopped myself because of the fear?

Jesus:

Yes, you've stopped yourself because of your fear of how God will feel about you - which is not even real - and you've stopped yourself because of the fear that you are not capable - which is also not real - God created you to be capable. These are all false beliefs, not true; none of them are true but you currently believe them. So feel them, feeling them is humble; that's being humble to those feelings.

So allow yourself to contemplate the relationship potential, and then feel this feeling that you have in you that you're not worthy of giving God love, and then have a big cry about it. Get it out of you, get it out of your system; when you get it out of your system you'll have a sense, "Maybe I am worthy," and you'll desire the Love and some will flow and that will confirm your worthiness.

Participant Female:

Yes it definitely blocks the desire, that's for sure.

Jesus:

Exactly, what we do instead is we avoid these terrible emotions, these grieving-based emotions inside of us, and we go away going, "Oh yes, I think I'm longing for Love," when really we're not, or we go around thinking, "Oh I've tried to long for Love but I don't seem to get any and I've just to not worry about that." We convince ourselves out of our true emotions.

Participant Female:

Well I feel now as if I judge myself as well.

Jesus:

Yes, and that's another way of convincing yourself out of the emotion - judgement is a great way to avoid an emotion internally - if you judge yourself rather than feeling it, you do all sorts of things inside of your soul when you do that.

13.4. The benefits of focusing on developing love between ourselves and God

Jesus:

So getting back to the love. So can you see that the development of love between yourself and God will make your life easier to help you develop your love between yourself and others? Because whenever you're interacting with another person, there are two lots of problems - you and them, whereas in the relationship between you and God there's only one problem - you. (Laughter)

Mary:

Good news! (Laughter)

Jesus:

And to be honest with you, I find that so good. (Laughter) Like that's how I feel because it means there's no confusion. I don't have to go, "Is it's God's fault or am I ...?" You don't even have to ask the question - is it God's fault or yours? It's just you know that the flow of love is not happening because of what's going on inside of you and therefore you've got to look at that, you've got to find that. It's simplifies everything.

Whereas with your relationship with your soulmate or even other people just generally, other people, children, parents, other people generally, there are two lots of issues: there are their feelings and your feelings and probably both of them are in error, and how do you determine which one has the error? Pretty hard. So I personally find that it's far better for me to focus on my relationship with God understanding who's got the error, and once I find that error then I look at my soulmate relationship and go, "If I've got this error with God, then it's highly likely I'm going to have it with my soulmate," So I find that very interesting.

See if I've got it with God and nothing's flowing and I go, "Okay, okay, if nothing's flowing because the feeling I have is ... whatever." Let's say it's unworthiness, the feeling of unworthiness, then I'm going to have the flow problem with my soulmate with unworthiness. So when she treats me like I'm unworthy, I have to question whether actually she's treating me like I'm unworthy or I just feel unworthy; because I know I've got this injury with God that I'm unworthy, so it's pretty highly likely I'm going to have the injury with my soulmate with unworthiness. I'll think it's all her fault but really it can't be because I've got the emotion of unworthiness, so therefore it's got to be partly to do with me.

So this helps me so much in my relationship with Mary and my relationship with everyone else: if you understand that one thing, you grow quite a lot more than you do if you don't understand it.

So if we can all understand that God is perfect in giving and receiving love and God wants to and wishes to perfect you in doing the same things and the reason why God wants and wishes for that is because this Divine Love is the basis of a relationship but it's also a substance that grows your soul, through which all other truth will be delivered to you; all other things in fact will be delivered to you through this relationship.

13.4.1. Experiencing ever expanding growth

Jesus:

So from God's perspective, it's like God's going, "Please, please do this!" But God's not going to force you to do it but God's going, "Please do this because without this, the rest of your life is going to be stagnant when you hit the sixth dimension." That's it: you're going to be stagnant in your relationship with your soulmate, you're going to be stagnant in your relationship with other people, you're going to be stagnant and you think maybe safe but it's just going to be stagnant in every single part of your life. And God's saying, "That's not how I created you to be." How God created us to be is an ever expanding, infinitely growing being, and it's God's Love that gives us the capacity to do that; that's how God created us to be.

So God is saying to us constantly, "Receive my Love, have this relationship with me, give me your love," but do it based on what your will is and dependent upon on how much of your will is exercised doing this will be dependent upon how much you grow - you won't grow through some magical transformation.

13.4.2. Soul growth through the reception of Divine Love is progressive

Jesus:

Now many of you, before I met you, were in, shall we call it the New Age movement? How many of you would classify yourself as being attached to the New Age movement before we met? So a good half to two thirds of the audience at least. In the New Age movement they tell you a number of things, which I've since told you are false (laughs) but unfortunately there's not much else I can do because they are false. (Laughter) But what I'm pointing to is that a lot of times in the New Age movement there are this underlying ideas and concepts that prevent you from understanding your potential and there is a belief in the New Age movement that magical things happen that cause magical transformations and in fact, in the New Age movement, the people who had these "magical transformations" are the people who are honoured; they are the people who are respected; they are the people who are listened to.

The reason why that is the case is because all that's happened is they've just been over-cloaked by a spirit and so what's happened is they've gone from being in like a first sphere state to being in like a third or fourth or fifth sphere or sixth sphere state in a "twinkling of an eye", as the Bible saying goes; like an instant type of magical transformation. And everyone on the Earth is fascinated by it, and it's not real.

If you really want to transform your soul there is no such thing as a magical transformation aside from the reception of Divine Love in your soul and that takes place over time. Now many of you are still searching for magical transformations and that's because we have addictions to things like glory or honour or approval or acceptance or wanting to feel unique and special and all those things but we need to be focused on the fact that there will be no magical transformation of our soul and the only transformation of our soul that is going to be everlasting is this relationship that's based on love with God.

Now we've met many people who are so addicted to this concept of a magical transformation that when we talk to them about love they have no interest in it whatsoever. Have you met people like that? And I find that quite sad because they don't understand what is going to affect the rest of their existence.

13.4.3. Determining the source of error in relationships

Jesus:

So do we understand this process - on the whiteboard - of God being perfect at giving and receiving love? We understand who's blocking what with God? Me. Do we understand who's blocking what with a relationship with each other? Me and them. (Laughs) And how are we going to sort out what is me and what's them? My relationship with God is going to sort that out; focus on your own blockages first. Stop focusing on the other people! (Laughter) You still do that.

So when we see there's a problem with two of you in the audience, we notice it - one of you blames the other one, and the other one blames you. And we go, "Hmm, this is very interesting." From God's perspective you're both wrong. If you're ever going to learn to have God's perspective, you're going to have to see that you're both wrong, not one of you is wrong.

Do you notice that: that when we have an issue with another person, like even in our relationships, that we have a high tendency to first say that it's all you? "It's everything to do with you, darling. (AJ addresses Mary) There's something wrong with you, I don't know what it is. I can't tell. I can't be loving enough to determine what it is. I can't say it emotionally. I can't know," and this indicates that it's probably not Mary, but it's me.

The reality is when you truly love an individual you will have all of the qualities of humility, you'll have all the qualities of truth, you'll have all the qualities of faith while you're dealing with the individual and you will know as a result of that what the problem is and you will be able to help the individual in love if you truly knew the issue.

Now the majority of us are not in that state because we haven't refined that state because of - why? Because the way we refine the state is by the relationship with God; without the relationship with God we can't refine that state. We can act in that state; we can try to be in that state intellectually, but we're not going to be there until we develop this relationship with God, which refines the state.

So we need to give up trying to correct each other and focus on correcting ourselves with our relationship with God; that's what we need to focus on first. Once we do that, we will be in the state, whether the other person has done it or not, to be able to offer the potential of love and offer love itself and the potential of truth to the other person because we're in this state; not for any other reason. Not for the reason that you've intellectually learned something and you're just parroting off a whole series of ideas and concepts; not because you think you know, you're talking the language of Divine Truth and to be honest with you, the language of Divine Truth is not English. So when you're talking in English you're not talking in the language of Divine Truth; you might use the terminology of Divine Truth but you're not really in Divine Truth. This is where we sort of fool ourselves; we fool ourselves and we start thinking that just because we're saying the words of Divine Truth it means that we understand it.

If you're not receiving and giving love constantly with God, you don't understand it yet - that's the reality - if this flow isn't happening with God, you're not understanding it. It doesn't matter how much intellectually you understand, you just don't get it yet and we notice that frequently. So that's the thing we need to remember.

13.5. Prayer tugs on God's Soul

Jesus:

So getting back to prayer, prayer opens that process up. It has the effect of opening your soul but it also does something to God's Soul. What do you think it might do to God's Soul?

Participant Female:

Does it expand His Soul as well?

Jesus:

Well when we give our love to God it certainly does but the prayer, remember, is a longing to receive Love as well. So what does that do to God's Soul, do you think?

Participant Female:

It must make Him very, very happy.

Jesus:

It does, because now we want to establish a relationship with God, but it does something else to God's Soul. Any ideas?

Participant Female:

It opens God to give us the Love?

Jesus:

Well God is already open to giving the Love, so prayer doesn't open God's Soul because God's already open.

Participant Female:

Does it inspire God's Love?

Jesus:

You could say that, yes; it like tugs on God's Heart. It's like a tug, goes like, "God!" (AJ says in a high pitched voice and tugs his shirt; laughter) "Notice me!" (Laughter) God already notices you, but God loves that feeling coming from us. "God!" (Laughter) "Notice me." And God responds to that, strongly actually.

TUG

Isn't that the same when you have a relationship with somebody? Like if you fall in love with another person, as the saying goes, aren't you really going, "Here I am! Notice me! Notice me! Here I am!" A lot of times it's about that, isn't it? You want to give the person your love to them, but you notice them, but would also love them to notice you.

This feeling that we have, which is sort of like a tug on God, causes beautiful things in God's Soul actually to occur and the feelings that I get from God when I feel, when I communicate with God about these issues, are that God is overwhelmed by the concept that a new person is exercising their will to establish a relationship with God, their Creator. Because God has given you the gift of will that you don't have to do that and all of a sudden you're doing it without any force from God to do it and for God that is like a beautiful feeling inside of God's Soul.

As a result, God just wants to shower you with as much Love as you're capable of receiving in the moment and do you know what? That's why you get overwhelmed every time you receive it; that's why you probably will cry every time you receive it - until you're at-one with God you will definitely cry, and even after then you'll probably be in joy every time you receive it

because God has always got more Love to give you than you are capable of receiving at that particular moment.

An infinite Being is trying to give a finite creation of His, Love, so therefore every time this infinite Being showers you with Love, you are going to be overwhelmed. If you don't want to be overwhelmed then I suggest to you don't bother having a relationship with God or give up the idea that you can control being overwhelmed with God.

What I notice happens to some of you is that you receive just a dribble. Like we were down in Kentucky in New South Wales a few weeks ago, when we were talking to a couple and she started to receive Divine Love while we were talking with her, and she goes, "No, no! Stop now! Stop now!" (Laughs) And I'm going, "Why do you want to stop for?" She's crying, carrying on and I said, "You don't want to stop, just let it happen!" She says, "No, no," and she gets up and walks outside and that's how most of us are. Once we get overwhelmed by the process we just shut it down straight away; we're trying to shut it down from the moment it begins and we need to stop doing that; we need to give that up. Let yourself be overwhelmed - it's nothing bad - it's only a judgement you have about being overwhelmed, that's all it is.

Okay, so if we understand that prayer is this flow process, we understand that it opens our soul, and point number three, if this is God's Soul, it's like a tug. It's very important to understand that this is what it's like for God - many of you believe that God doesn't notice you; many of you believe that God doesn't know what you're feeling, God doesn't really care too much about your life, and it's not true, it is not true - God notices every minute detail of your life, even when you don't want to have a relationship with God; so imagine what God notices when you do want one. Every little tiny tug gets a response from God, every time.

Mary:

We're not generating a tug though, are we? It's an important distinction to make, isn't it? Our humility and our prayer generate the tug.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So we're not thinking ...

Jesus:

It's not an intellectual thing.

Mary:

... "I want to tug you, God" (Laughter) "Come here! Give me the Love!" (Laughter) It's the feeling; the really prayerful longing that naturally generates the tug on God.

Jesus:

So remember these are soul-to-soul transactions; they are not intellect-to-soul transactions.

Mary:

And sometimes I feel people's soul is, "Come here, I deserve Love," (Mary says forcefully); that's an emotional feeling you have.

Jesus:

Yes you won't get any under those circumstances obviously; yes, obviously you won't. It's the same whenever you try to have a demand on another person, where you say, "Come here," and force them, that kind of feeling that you have; it's not going to generally get a very good response, or if it does get a good response it means the other person has got quite a lot of addictions to their being approved of and so forth, which means they're not really being real anyway.

So God doesn't have those kinds of responses: you can demand as much as you like of God but it doesn't mean you're going to get anything; it's only when you have the pure, loving-based desire that you will receive.

14. How to engage prayer

Jesus:

So now that we understand prayer a bit more in terms of its effects and what it does on our soul, and we understand how to engage it, how would you engage it? What would you do every day if you decided that you wanted to have this relationship with God? What ideas do you have? So a few of you have some ideas, any?

Participant Female:

I'd pray many times during the day.

Jesus:

So you would have a feeling-based longing to engage this relationship with God many times during the day?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

I once heard you say, "Ask more times rather than ask for more."

Jesus:

Exactly, that's true, I agree with that statement - ask all the time, actually, I would say probably. (Laughs)

Participant Male:

I give thanks every day for just being alive.

Jesus:

Yes, can you see too that in the course of an average day, what normally happens with our day? What normally happens with your day? You're busy people, what normally happens with your day? Talk to me about what happens generally.

Participant Female:

Yes it initially begins with questioning God and talking to God and desiring God and whether it happens or not depends on the humility, and then I might get angry that it's not happening, at myself or at God but later it just drops off. Like you start doing things and nothing happens, and you have to wait twenty-four hours to do it again, and that's so frustrating unless you watch something inspiring or something happens. I feel like initially you're kind of in your body and you're like wow, okay, God, but then it kind of disappears.

Jesus:

Okay, so you can see that we have, in the course a day generally, some longings generally but we're not too driven to have them, are we? And the rest of our life has a tendency to catch up with us - is that not true? Like we have a tendency to get busy doing other things, is that what happens to you? You get busy doing this, get busy doing that, busy cooking, cleaning, doing your job that you do to earn some income and so forth and so forth and before you know it, all of these mundane things that have occurred in the course of the day, you haven't actually engaged God in any of them. What could you do, do you think, instead of that?

Participant Female:

Lately, even when I'm hanging out the washing, I thank God for the wind to dry my clothes or just anything. Like driving down the road, I try to engage my heart and just thank God because I'm not good at engaging my heart. So the more I practice, just talking to God, the more I feel that I might engage that connection.

Jesus:

So we could actually, as you suggest, engage in God every single moment of the day.

Participant Female:

Which I think I do, yes.

14.1. Allowing time to feel fears and connect to God

Jesus:

And if we notice the feelings we have, we could know, "I'm trying to engage God but I'm not really feeling it right now," and we'd at least be conscious of that, wouldn't we, in that moment? Whereas when we get busy doing everything, what happens? It sort of gets all pushed aside and we work, eight hours later we realise that we've spent the last eight hours not even thinking to engage the process of the soul.

Mary:

Something that you've been sharing with me lately, which has been really beneficial, is about fear as well. You're talking about not pausing to actually pray throughout the day, but as we've talked about over the weekend, it's the fears that cause us - when we honour fear above other things, we don't actually really engage with prayer - because we have faith in error and all those things that we talked about before the break.

And one of the things that you've been sharing with me is about how when we want to avoid fear we get really busy because the minute you slow your life down you suddenly get more in touch with fear. So that's been really helpful for me, to just slow everything down because fear naturally starts to become more apparent and if we realise that fear is one of our major blockages to sincere prayer, that's also another way that we can assist ourselves in this way. Would you agree with that statement? (Directed towards AJ)

Jesus:

Totally, but it went over half of the audience's heads so it needs to be said again probably because it's really important to understand.

Mary:

So do you want to say it?

Jesus:

No, no.

Mary:

(Laughs) When you want to avoid fear, you do a lot of stuff in your day.

Jesus:

You make yourself busy.

Mary:

And you think, "Ah I'll get onto that but I've really got to do the next thing." And, "Oh, I felt a little bit ... but hang on I've got to ... hang on haven't I got to do that ... Oh I should process," but it's all task driven and it's not actually just first connecting with yourself and your own feelings. Because as you do, and slow things down and put less tasks into a day, then naturally your fears

start to rise up and if you do something or have an interaction with someone and then take time - even if it's just fifteen minutes after that, to settle with what are the feelings that came up for me during that interaction or that task - you'll often find there are fears there that you would usually just skip onto the next task in order to avoid.

14.2. Common methods used to avoid feeling fear

Jesus:

So for most of us we need to learn how we have been managing fear. That's what's preventing our prayer; that's what's preventing all of our development actually - is we have learnt to manage fear a certain way and then those ways have become natural to us. We now engage them all the time.

So how do you manage your fear? What are some of the ways you manage your fear?

Participant Female:

I've actually probably most of my life had the opposite thing where I've done very, very little and that's ...

Jesus:

So that's a fear.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

So you're saying, "I shouldn't slow down."

Participant Female:

Yes, so now I feel like I actually need to do more stuff and be around people more.

Jesus:

So what was your technique of managing fear?

Participant Female:

By not doing anything.

Jesus:

Yes by not acting.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

No action.

Participant Female:

So now I'm actually purposefully doing the opposite.

Jesus:

Okay, so that was your fear management technique. What are some others?

Participant Female:

So avoiding certain situations and avoiding certain people.

Jesus:

Avoidance - many of you have perfected that very well.

Participant Male:

Doing things that I don't want to do.

Jesus:

Okay, well how does that help you avoid fear? Didn't you say doing things you don't want to do? It's alright, you don't have to feel tricked by it. (Laughs) Because that's what you do, I understand that, I'm asking how that works for you.

Participant Male:

I keep myself really busy doing other things.

Jesus:

Ah, okay. So just keeping yourself busy with nothing, shall we call it?

Mary:

Non soul-based things.

Jesus:

Busy doing all these things you don't want to do. Okay.

Participant Female:

Doing seven hours of yoga a day to manage my pain, which is all just fear.

Jesus:

Okay, yoga or shall we say, all different types of physical exercise that supposedly help me get connected to my body but actually in a lot of cases just help me be more open to getting help from spirits and other people and other things, and just help me tune out and zone out from what the real problem is.

Participant Female:

Hanging on to my addictions.

Jesus:

So yes, big thing - addictions.

Mary:

What's an example of that, Denise?

Participant Female:

Staying in control so I don't feel powerless, so I don't have to face that fear or ...

Jesus:

Yes, control.

Participant Female:

... continuing to eat food for comfort so I don't feel that pain.

Jesus:

Food - awesome. Yes, drink certain drinks, they also help us a lot.

Participant Female:

Yes, working for an employer.

Jesus:

Working, all different ways - good.

Participant Male:

Being a bit out of body or ...

Jesus:

Okay, going away from yourself.

Participant Male:

Mind-dominant rather than heart-dominant?

Jesus:

Yes. Good on you so can we call that going out of body, but what's a better way of saying that? Avoiding being present.

Participant Male:

So aren't all those things you listed addictions?

Jesus:

They are all addictions, these are all the things we do to avoid our fear; which are all, by definition, addictions. Exactly, yes.

Participant Male:

Instead of like going into that, I'm actually having faith in these fears and dealing with that first.

Jesus:

Yes and the reality is most of us have faith in all of this. (AJ points to the list of addictions on the whiteboard) We believe this is somehow going to make our life better, and it doesn't. It makes our life worse.

Participant Male:

I can vouch for that.

Jesus:

But we think it's going to be better.

Participant Female:

I substitute a manufactured feeling or situation for the real fear. So for me it's all about self-deception; creating something else that stands in place of the real fear or the real terror.

Jesus:

Yes, I have talked with that with Mary and I called it "creating drama".

Participant Female:

Yes that's it exactly it.

Jesus:

A lot of people do that to avoid their fears: they create a drama, they create something that's not real. Like Mary knows this now, but when Mary used to get attacked by certain types of spirits, she used to create a drama of a different type to avoid her fear of those spirits, instead of just sitting there and feeling attacked by the spirits.

Mary:

This is why I mentioned the thing about busyness: it's like a pressure that I feel to move on to the something else, and sometimes it's creating a drama, sometimes it's eating, sometimes it's doing another task, but there's a real pressure when I'm avoiding a fear, it's like compulsion almost, that I must do ...

Participant Female:

It's obsessive for me.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes it can become very obsessive; it's a great way of avoiding fear because fear is a drama. That's what it feels like; it feels like fear is terror, dramatic, and we feel quite overwhelmed by it. So what we do to avoid it is we create another drama that's more palatable, that is easier for us to handle and it's a great method that most people use to avoid fear - they create a drama that they're capable of handling.

Participant Female:

It's almost an excuse.

Jesus:

Yes, it is, it's creating a drama that you're capable of handling in order to avoid the drama that you feel you can't handle.

Mary:

It's like me on the media thing, where I'm dramatising about what I should wear before they arrive, rather than feeling the fear of what's going to happen.

Participant Female:

Socialising, lots of talking.

Jesus:

Okay, yes, lots of, shall we call them just general interactions? Now I'm not saying general interactions are bad, but a lot of times our general interactions are being used in order to avoid a lot of things about ourselves. We can avoid loneliness; we can avoid feeling alone and those kinds of things.

Participant Female:

Watching and reading Divine Truth material.

Jesus:

Yes! I see many of you go, "Oh it feels so nice when I do that just in this moment. It feels everything's good, everything's good." And you start to become addicted to avoiding the things that the Divine Truth material is trying to expose! (Laughter) And you use watching it avoid them! (Laughs) Like you get to feel nice for a bit of time and because you get to feel nice, you then get to avoid a whole heap of other things that you need to focus on instead. I see a lot of people doing that.

Participant Female:

I've stopped it this year, but up until then it was a desire to run away, so I would travel at every opportunity. That's a big one for me.

Jesus:

Yes running away is a great one - I see a lot of people doing that in relationships - one little trouble, bang, they're out the door.

Participant Female:

Yes, I've done that lots of times.

Jesus:

And I don't want to sort out the issue.

Participant Female:

Three husbands.

Jesus:

Yes, three husbands. (Laughs) And it's a great way of avoiding a whole heap of things.

Participant Female:

And also watching movies - so sometimes I'll watch movies to trigger me but a lot of the times it's just to zone out.

Jesus:

So shall I call it entertainment?

NO ACTION
 AVOIDANCE
 BUSY WITH NOTHING
 YOGA (EXERCISE)
 ADDICTIONS - CONTROL
 - FOOD
 - DRINKS
 - WORKING
 AVOIDING PRESENCE
 CREATING DRAMA
 INTERACTIONS
 RUN AWAY
 ENTERTAINMENT

14.3. Giving up addictions in order to develop a relationship with God

Jesus:

Now we won't create an exhaustive list because we'll probably be going for most of the day. What I'm trying to illustrate here is that we have created thousands of ways to manage fear - thousands - and every single one of us has a pet five or six ways; the ones that are our "go to" way, the ones that we try every time.

It was interesting when I first met Mary because she had a pet five or six, and when I got to the sixth one by then she was starting to get pretty angry because she was running out of options after that. (Laughs) And this is what happens with our fear when we run out of options of controlling it, we then start to get angry - that's generally what happens - and we will have to go through that anger in order to have our relationship with God. We will have to work our way through the realness of that rage that we have.

So what we're trying to illustrate here is remember we said that it's fear that creates all of these caps upon this flow of love, which is the communication and relationship that we have with God. Now if it's fear that puts the cap there, can you see that if we wish to remove the cap we're going to have to deal with our fears? That means that you're going to have to give up your addictions, because it's your addictions that maintain your fears.



Addictions that cover over fears need to be given up for a relationship with God or a soulmate relationship

Now can you see that it makes sense then that every time we pray and we're not receiving Love from God, and we don't feel a feeling of love for God in the moment, can you see that the thing to focus on is nothing else other than your fears? They are always the reason why the relationship stops.

Now the fears are protected by the addictions, and so if you're unwilling to start destroying your own addictions you will never get to feel your own fears and if you never get to feel your own fears, the blockage between yourself and God will be maintained no matter what you do. So this blockage will be maintained no matter what happens.

If you though decide to do something different and that is confront your fears and feel them by stopping the addictions, now you have some hope of establishing this relationship with God again and actually having constant communication with God.

So when Mary says to you that she's spent a lot of years going through all these different things, what she's really been doing is slowly picking off all of these addictions and getting rid of them from her life. I have had to do that. The only difference between myself and Mary is that you haven't seen me do much of that because I did a lot of it before I met you, whereas Mary's doing a lot of it in front of you and she's had to pick off -and I've had to pick off - every single addiction.

Like my addictions were pretty intense when it comes to busy: I was running four companies and working one hundred and twenty hours almost every week - there's the guy who doesn't want to stop and take stock of things. I hadn't had a holiday at one point in my life for seven years, working like that.

At one point in my life I was also a minister for free in a religious faith and I worked a part time job and I knocked on doors for twenty hours every week on top of that. So I was just addicted to keeping myself busy, that was my primary addiction. Can you imagine what happened when I removed that addiction?

Mary:

Drama.

Jesus:

So I removed that addiction, I had a lot of emotions come up, from just removing that one addiction. Just that one addiction gone, bang - heaps of different things I was feeling. All the reasons why I stayed busy, avoiding myself, avoiding my memories, avoiding my life, avoiding everything.

14.3.1. An example of a participant attempting to give up all of his addictions at once

Participant Male:

Question about removing addiction - how fast and how slow? Is slow the key word here? Slow and loving? Or just drop everything and go naked in the forest.

Jesus:

(Laughs) (Laughter)

Participant Male:

Zero degrees at night and you'll be ...

Mary:

Igor, what did you do when you moved to Queensland?

Participant Male:

Something like that, yes. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Did it work very well?

Participant Male:

Well it was a bit harsh. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Exactly, Igor, when he first heard of the Divine Truth - if I give them a bit of background - decided that he was going to come up to Queensland and do it tough. He had this really nice van, all decked out, perfect van - it would have been a great van for our sound equipment actually, or should I say his sound equipment, because a lot of it is what he uses - and he got rid of that, gave this away, gave that away, he decided that he going to get his life down into a backpack.

Mary:

And you did it, didn't you?

Jesus:

And you did.

Mary:

One bag of possessions.

Jesus:

One bag.

Participant Male:

Yes but Lena took ...

Jesus:

Lena decided to keep half the house. (Laughter)

Mary:

So they came in a truck. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Fortunately somebody did!

Participant Male:

It was a five tonne truck, yes.

Jesus:

So when they moved, five tonne truck for Lena, (laughter) and a bag for Igor, that's how it was and yes one of your addictions is one of harshness, one of wanting to be hard on yourself, wanting to be harsh. Often many of us have this addiction because that's how we got approval during our childhood; we got approval by being hard on ourselves.

Mary:

And also I feel often Igor there's a lack of patience, like a lack of wanting to sit with the error.

Participant Male:

Yes definitely.

Mary:

It's like, "Nah, I'm just going to trigger it all, I'll be perfect next week," and it's not like that. Like you have to sit with the damage that's within you and feel it; that's been my experience anyway. Every time I try to push through, I end up way back somewhere else in an addiction.

Jesus:

So in answer to your question directly though, you could decide to remove all of those addictions we listed earlier from your life in one day, couldn't you?

NO ACTION
 AVOIDANCE
 BUSY WITH NOTHING
 YOGA (EXERCISE)
 ADDICTIONS - CONTROL
 - FOOD
 - DRINKS
 - WORKING
 AVOIDING PRESENCE
 CREATING DRAMA
 INTERACTIONS
 RUN AWAY
 ENTERTAINMENT

Participant Male:

I'd probably last one day. (Laughs)

Jesus:

But to be honest with you, I doubt whether you would actually have a true feeling to feel the results of that if you chose to do such a thing because to do that and then feel the results would be so emotionally overwhelming - if you truly felt the results most of us would avoid the emotions - and that's also what's happened to you if you think about it. You went through a period where you avoided the emotions from the harshness of that decision.

This is what we frequently do with our addictions; we try to confront them but we get quite hard on them rather than feeling why they are there because under every addiction is a fear, and it's the fear we need to feel before the addiction will really disappear.

For this reason what we notice is people remove one addiction, so they might remove an addiction to drinks, they're no longer drinking alcohol, and you know what we notice? They get fat. What happened? They just swapped one addiction for another; that's all they did. And so often this is what we do - we remove an addiction only to create another because we're still having the desire to avoid the fear.

14.4. Developing humility to experiencing fear

Jesus:

So what we've really got to address in this problem, with regard to the blockages with our relationship with God, is we've got to this issue, the issue of desiring to avoid the fear, which is the cause of all of our blockages.

Mary:

Because it's not really just been about removing addictions, it's been developing humility, hasn't it? In place of the addiction.

Jesus:

Well developing humility to the feeling of fear: see most of us have a deep struggle with the feeling of fear, we want to avoid it at all costs. We've actually constructed a life - and we were taught to construct a life - to avoid fear at all costs. But it's our fear that prevents this relationship with God primarily; it's only our fears in fact. If we have a desire in our mind, in our heart to have a relationship with God, and we're not having one, it's only your fear that stops you from having one.

Now that's different to a person who has never heard of having a relationship with God and has not even conceived that such a thing is possible. All of you have heard it; all of you conceive that such a thing is possible. If we were talking to an audience where nobody in the audience had even conceived that such a relationship was possible then maybe the blockage is just the fact that they hadn't conceived it but in all of our cases here, pretty much most of us, we've all heard the truth at some point about this possibility of this relationship, so the thing that is preventing the relationship is this emotion only - this emotion of fear that we're not willing to experience.

Now when you have a desire to experience fear, that's when the majority of the changes in your life will occur. If you have a longing for God, every single fear that you get rid of has an opening, straight away, towards God - another fear, another opening; another fear, another opening. Eventually the whole blockage is gone; you might even still have fear but you don't honour the fear anymore and you understand the importance of removing it from your life.



Removing fear removes the cap between our soul and God's

14.5. An example of Mary developing her relationship with God

Mary:

So here's the issue. (Laughs) We have this kind of discussion, and we talk about what prayer is and fear and how that affects prayer, and then we talk about addictions and we can see the relationship. But then I feel a lot of us fall down - and correct me if you think I'm wrong, AJ - in just then going,

"Right, got to deal with addiction," and we forget this other aspect; I feel it's like a double edged approach or two pronged approach.

Jesus:

Well let's talk about what happened in your case.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

What Mary started doing was, "Oh I've got this addiction, I've got that addiction, I've got this fear, and I've got that fear. I'm not worthy to long for God's Love. I've got to get rid of all these things first."

Mary:

Well see that's what I told myself - "I've got to get rid of all these other things first because, let's face it, I'll ask and I won't get any because I know I'm up the creek here." That's what I was telling myself.

Jesus:

And you were even telling yourself that you'd ask and not even receive because of these other problems, weren't you?

Mary:

Yes but I wasn't even really kidding myself most of the time that I asked. (Laughs)

14.5.1. Longing for God's Love compared to asking for truth or humility

Mary:

I asked God for humility, I asked God for truth, but I just didn't ask for Love, which is a totally different action, if you think about it. Even in a relationship that's a totally different action; to ask someone, "Hey, could you give me some truth?" You want to have a discussion, "Can you help me out with something?" is totally different to saying, "Could you love me?" You can feel the difference emotionally, can't you, between those two states and that's what I was avoiding with God. I did feel unworthy but I could have just said, "Could you love me?"

Jesus:

"Can you love me?"

Mary:

And that is now confronting so many fears and feelings of unworthiness.

Jesus:

Because every time you ask for God's Love, every time you go, "Could you love me?" there's a fear that pops up - you don't think you're going to get Love, you feel you're unworthy for it; whatever the fear is in that moment, that's the next one you need to deal with.

Mary:

So for me now I feel that, yes, I actually desire now to be more open to this truth and that in the beginning I didn't even want to be open to this, the fact that all this was here; the fears and the addictions. But I can't ignore what it's all about, which is developing this relationship with God and if I'm willing to ask for Love, that immediately takes me from self-reliance, trying to deal with all this in self-reliance and then eventually asking God, to thinking that sometime soon I'll feel safer to ask God.

14.5.2. Feeling the need to be perfect before we can be loved

Jesus:

And can I say that there is an underlying emotion that drives that, an underlying fear and that is the feeling that you're going to have to be perfect before someone will love you.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

So when you have that feeling that you have to be perfect before God will love you, you're already projecting an untruth at God because God's willing to love you even though you're not perfect. So God's happy and desirous of loving you, especially when you're not perfect, because God knows that that's when you have the most trauma, that's when you have the most sadness, that's when you have the most fear, that's when you have the most shame and all the other emotions that are traumatic to experience; God knows that it's when you're not perfect that you have those things.

By saying to God that, "Oh I'm going to only ask You for Love once I've worked through all of those things," we're really saying to God that actually God's not the loving God that God actually is; we're saying that to God. You're only going to love me when I'm perfect. In other words, You're much like my mum and dad. You're only going to love me if I do exactly what you want. And that's not how God is either.

Mary:

And it's having faith in a fear and that's causing me to stop asking when really if I just asked, that fear would be confronted. If I exercised my will and my faith in a different direction, to try an experiment, then I would have the possibility of establishing this connection and even if I'm not through that emotion or I'm still a bit messed up with the whole humility / truth thing with God, I start to experience some of this fear.

Whenever I ask, I expose an emotion within myself, and even if that means I don't want to be humble to it at the moment and I stop asking and so I don't receive Love, I still am in a much more real place about these two things, fear and addictions, that I know I need to deal with.

Jesus:

So in Mary's case, Mary had to address the fear and the fear was that she would not be loved unless she was perfect and for all of the fourteen who have returned to Earth, that is a huge issue - because we've experienced perfection and lost it. And at the same time we lost it, we lost the connection to God, so therefore we feel like we've lost the love as well. As a result of that, we all have had this emotion of feeling like we have to be perfect before God will love us again.

So if you talk to Corny you'll find he's got that same emotion, if you talk to Mary, she's got that emotion, I've had a lot of that emotion as well and these are emotions that we've had to address.

It's an untruth - we had faith in the untruth; we had faith in the error; we had faith in the fear that we would not be loved unless we were perfect. Many of you have faith in that; many of you believe that - that you won't be loved unless you're perfect. It's not true.

The real truth is that somebody who truly loves will love you no matter what. When we come to terms with that we have a lot of grief to feel and the reason why we have so much grief to feel with that is because it's such a sad thing, isn't it? We don't get loved very much in our life unless we do the right thing or do the right thing as defined by whoever is loving us but the reality is if they really loved us they would love us even when we did the wrong thing.

We have so much sadness when we come to the recollection of that, or the feeling of that, because we realise that in our whole lives it's been rare for us to actually be loved - very rare - and there's a lot of sadness about that that we will have to process.

So these things are important to face I feel and if we face these things we can then engage prayer, this tug at God's Heart, this opening our of own heart, this communication process and if we engage this communication process with passion then we'll have some major changes occur in our life - but major change is only going to be possible through this relationship, that's the reality.

Now I feel that's a good place to stop today, actually; a good place for us to now just sit and think about what we've learned over the last few weeks about faith and prayer, but also to reflect upon the different emotions that have driven us to not pray.

Just as a personal anecdote before we complete, it was interesting when we had a lot of these discussions, wasn't it, babe, between ourselves, because Mary was saying, "Oh but I've got this problem, and I've got that problem and I've got this and I've got that and I've got to work through this and sometimes I feel like this and sometimes I feel like ..." And I'm saying, "Babe, babe, it's all too complicated for me. Like just simplify it all down: what's the real issue? The real issue is that you won't ask for Love; you're refusing to ask for Love. You're also blocking the reception of love; you block my love, you block God's Love, what's going on? Why do you do that?" And then during this discussion Mary came face to face with a few things, didn't you? You come face to face with the fact that the reason why you blocked my love was that you would feel like you'd have to give up your will.

And then Mary realised that's one of the reasons why she blocks God's as well. Then she realised as well that there was this other issue, the feeling she had to be perfect before she received God's Love, and that was the biggest thing, wasn't it, interfering with your relationship with God?

Mary:

Probably, and the fact that I felt like I had to sort out my problem before God would love me.

Jesus:

In other words she had to sort out her problems by herself and then God would love her.

14.6. Focusing on God's Love rather than error

Mary:

I got good at facing truth about myself and I remember one morning I said to you (to AJ), "I have realised this thing about myself and I don't know how I'm going to heal it. I don't know how I'm going to heal it." And you looked at me and said, "Just ask for the Love." (Mary starts crying)

Jesus:

It's okay, baby. It's fine. It's quite simple but we're always avoiding. We don't realise how many fears we have. The list we made of all of these addictions, they're the ones you know about, what about the ones you don't even know you use? And what do they cover of all the fears you don't know?

The interesting thing I find is that when you just long for the Love and you really have a sincere desire for it, and you ask yourself the question, "Why don't I want to long for it?" all this stuff comes up just naturally. It just comes out of you. You don't even have to think about it, you don't have to go searching for it, you don't have to go brow beating somebody's door, you don't have to go to Jesus and ask him every time you see him, "What's going on here? What's going on there?" None of that is needed anymore because

you're open to the reception of God's Love and that exposes every single thing that stops you from receiving it. That's the beauty of the relationship with God.

Mary:

And that's - now that I've suppressed my emotion sufficiently (laughs) - the thing that I learnt was that if I asked for the Love I confront a fear that needs to be confronted, and it's a blessing because then I receive the truth from God that God loves me without me having to be perfect, which exposes the other errors I have. And I can long for God's Love to help me expose my errors and they do come into sharp contrast with the Love that I receive.

But also this point that makes me very emotional is that the actual receipt of God's Love assists me to heal that which I feel alone I don't know how to heal. Just the action and the workings of the Love helps me to understand love and to remove the error from within me.

Jesus:

So remember that the operation of God's Love has the effect of working on the causes of everything inside of you that causes you to be unloving - that's its operation. So you don't have to go and find every cause, all you need to do is do enough to receive the Love and God's Love will find the causes for you.

You don't have to worry about that so much. You need to understand that everything inside of you that causes you to be unloving will be removed through the process but you don't have to go seeking for the causes of every little thing. Honestly, if I had to do that, I would have had five to ten thousand things that stopped the flow of Divine Love in my soul, and honestly that's a pretty complicated thing from an emotional perspective, trying to find five to ten thousand reasons why you finished up stopping Love.

Isn't it better just to open your heart to Love and surrender to the process of doing that, and let the Love confront the error; let the Love get rid of the cause; that's a much more simple process, and that's what's happened for me. I haven't had to go search, search, search for everything; I've had to search for the things that stop me receiving the Love. They're the things I've focussed my time and energy on. I haven't focussed any time and energy hardly at all on finding anything else.

Just search for the things that stop you from receiving and giving love because once you receive and give love, from that moment on all of these other things that are inside of you will start getting automatically transformed; they'll get exposed and they'll get transformed through the process if you just look at the things that stop you from giving and receiving love.

15. Closing words

Jesus:

So that's what we would like to recommend for you to try and see how you go with that. You'll probably find that if you do try it, that next year will be a lot more shall we say eventful (laughter) than the last four or five might have been. And that's how it is with God; the beauty of the way God's designed the soul, once you truly engage it with understanding the potential of your growth accelerates.

So many of you who've been stagnant for a period of time, and maybe the entire time we've known you, many of you will find changes occur when you truly engage this process with passion and desire. So remember if this connection with God isn't happening, it's always related to fear and addictions - always. When receiving God's Love this not happening, it's always related to fear and addictions; a fear of some kind is stopping you.

If you just ask yourself, "I want to receive God's Love, but I'm not - what's my fear? I want to give God love but I'm not - what's my fear?" then this will help you greatly in determining your blockages to the giving and reception of love and remember it's the only way God communicates. You cannot receive communication from God without doing this and once you do do it, you'll wonder, "Why did I put it off for so long? Why did I try to not do this? Why did I think I could do all the other things for so long?"

So that's what we'd like to encourage you to do. What we feel is that many of you will make great strides in your progression in your relationship with God over the coming year if you choose to more actively engage faith and prayer; if you have faith in God's goodness, if you have faith that God loves you and wants to give you Love under all circumstances, no matter how perfect or imperfect you are. And if you have faith that prayer will work; that prayer will cause the transition of your soul; that it will open up your soul and also tug on God's and Love will flow as a result - if you have faith in these things and actually put that faith into action over the coming year. You'll look back on the start of this year at the end of the year and you'll go, "Yes this is the year I've changed." And rather than looking back on the year and going, "Wow, I don't think I'm much different than I was last year."

So that's why we'd like to recommend these things to you, to give them a try and it was the reason why we wanted to discuss this entire subject with you of faith and prayer. So remember, the whole subject began with the consideration of one message in the Padgett messages and that was the message from Solomon, where he was asked, "What was the greatest thing in all of the Universe?" And he said, "Divine Love on the part of God and faith and prayer on the part of the individual are the greatest things in all the Universe." (Applause)

We would like to thank you guys for your time and attention and we look forward to catching up with you after you've developed in six weeks time. (Laughter) Changes that we come back and we say, "Who are you? We can't recognise you." (Laughter) We look forward to catching up with you then. (Laughs) Catch you later, guys.

(Applause)

Resources

For more information:

Divine Truth Website: divinetruth.com

Donate Divine Truth:

<https://www.divinetruth.com/sites/main/en/index.htm#donate.htm>

Divine Truth YouTube Channel:

<https://www.youtube.com/@Divinetruthmain>

Divine Truth FAQ YouTube:

<https://www.youtube.com/@divinetruthfaq/featured>

Divine Truth Clips YouTube:

<https://www.youtube.com/@Divinetruthclips/featured>

Divine Truth Events: <https://events.humanitix.com/host/divinetruth>

Mary's Blog: mary.divinetruth.com

eBooks by Divine Truth including eBooks translated into a variety of different languages:

<https://www.smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth>

God's Way: <https://blog.godsway.net/>

Donate God's Way: <https://blog.godsway.net/donations/>

Reminder From Jesus & Mary

Jesus and Mary would like to remind you that any document produced by Divine Truth containing any information from Jesus, Mary or any other person includes only a portion of God's Truth that they have personally discovered.

It does not and cannot contain the entire of God's Truth since God's Truth is infinite and humankind will forever continue to discover more of God's Truth as we progress in receiving more of God's Love.

Please remember that due to these limitations, information contained within this document may need to be revised in the future.

***Other compilation books can be found at
The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca)***

Handbook	Ethics & Morality
Workbook	What Is Your Treasure
Prayer	Passionately Desiring Positive Change & Taking Personal Responsibility
Humility	
Law of Attraction	Qualities of Divine Truth & Desiring Divine Truth
Parenting	
Soulmates	The Power of Your Soul and Denial of the Soul
Solomon's Message	
Positively Responding to Spirit Influence	Laws Governing Love of Others and Love of Self
Secrets of the Universe	Law of Desire & Law of Cause & Effect
What Happens When You Die	Pseudo vs True Spirituality
Understanding Sin	Getting To Know God & The World's Definition of God
The Way including Putting It All Together and Eternal Benefits	Why We Resist God & Emotional Blockages to God
The Truth & Purpose of Jesus' Life	
How the Human Soul Functions	Emotional Processing
Faith & Prayer	Understanding Your Emotional Self
Sincerity	
Sexual Attraction	Laws of Rapport & Spirit Communication and The 'Sleep' State
Fear (Revisited)	
Anger is Your Guide	Emotions & The 'Mother' Taboo and Emotions, Truth & Families
Forgiveness & Repentance	
Addictions	The World's Definition of Love
The Gift of Free Will	
The Three Selves & The Façade	
Deconstructing the Façade & Experiencing the Hurt Self	